

139437



$$\begin{array}{r} 287 + 27 \\ \hline 314 \end{array}$$













*BY THE SAME AUTHOR*

IN PRAISE OF MANXLAND

COMPANION INTO LAKELAND

COMPANION INTO WORCESTERSHIRE

COMPANION INTO SOMERSET





# IN PRAISE OF SWEDEN

*by*  
MAXWELL FRASER

WITH 15 PLATES AND AN  
ENDPAPER MAP

THIRD EDITION, REVISED



METHUEN & CO. LTD. LONDON  
*36 Essex Street, Strand, W.C.2*



*First published, May 26th 1938*

*Second edition, 1938*

*Third edition, revised, 1947*

CATALOGUE NO. 3445/U

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
NOTE ON SPELLING AND PRONUNCIATION . . .	ix
CHAPTER	
I. THE LAND AND ITS PEOPLE . . .	I
II. SKÅNE . . . . .	15
III. SMÅLAND AND THE ISLAND OF ÖLAND . . .	35
IV. BLEKINGE . . . . .	52
V. HALLAND AND BOHUSLÄN . . . . .	56
VI. VÄSTERGÖTLAND AND ÖSTERGÖTLAND . . .	66
VII. SÖDERMANLAND . . . . .	82
VIII. THE ISLAND OF GOTLAND . . . . .	92
IX. GÖTEBORG AND THE GÖTA CANAL . . . . .	97
X. STOCKHOLM . . . . .	104
XI. DALSLAND AND VÄRMLAND . . . . .	114
XII. VÄSTMANLAND AND NÄRKE . . . . .	128
XIII. UPPLAND . . . . .	139
XIV. GÄSTRIKLAND AND HÄLSINGLAND . . . . .	153
XV. DALARNA . . . . .	166
XVI. HÄRJEDALEN AND JÄMTLAND . . . . .	185
XVII. MEDELPAD AND ÅNGERMANLAND . . . . .	203
XVIII. VÄSTERBOTTEN AND NORRBOTTEN . . . . .	220
XIX. LAPPLAND . . . . .	233
INDEX	269



## ILLUSTRATIONS

SKETCH MAP OF SWEDEN . . . . .	<i>Endpapers</i>
(Drawing by A. E. Taylor)	
HAMBURGSUND, NEAR FJÄLLBACKA, BOHUSLÄN	
ARCHIPELAGO . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
(Photo: Aero Materiel A/B. No. C.949)	
	<i>Facing page</i>
KALMAR CASTLE . . . . .	44
(Photo: Heurlin)	
KRAPPERUP CASTLE . . . . .	44
(Photo: Gunnar Lundh)	
VRETA KLOSTER, ON THE GÖTA CANAL ROUTE . . . . .	45
(Photo: D. Lundgren)	
VISBY IN THE 12TH CENTURY, FROM THE PAINTING BY	
ADMIRAL HÄGG . . . . .	96
(Photo: G. Reimers)	
VISBY IN THE 20TH CENTURY . . . . .	96
(Photo: Aero Materiel A/B. No. H.2069)	
THE ROYAL PALACE, STOCKHOLM . . . . .	97
(Photo: Heurlin)	
THE BANQUETING HALL, ROYAL PALACE, STOCKHOLM . . . . .	97
THE TOWN HALL, STOCKHOLM . . . . .	112
(Photo: C. Kostich)	
ROTTNEROS MANOR (THE 'EKEBY' OF 'THE SAGA OF GÖSTA	
BERLING')	113
(Photo: Ragnar Lundin)	
KUNGSSTUGAN, ÖREBRO . . . . .	113
(Photo: Lindskog)	
HÅVERUD CANAL . . . . .	144
(Photo: Siegfried Larson)	

	<i>Facing page</i>
THE FAXÄLVEN RIVER . . . . .	144
(Photo: <i>Calegi</i> )	
RÄTTVIK CHURCH, LAKE SILJAN . . . . .	145
(Photo: <i>Emanuel Hansson</i> )	
SKI-ING NEAR VÅLÅDALEN . . . . .	160
(Photo: <i>Jämtland Turisttrafikföreningen</i> )	
REINDEER CLIMBING A SNOW SLOPE . . . . .	160
(Photo: <i>Nils Thomasson</i> )	
GÖKHEM CHURCH, WITH ITS TYPICAL DETACHED BELL-TOWER . . . . .	161
(Photo: <i>Lindskog</i> )	
KUNGSLENA CHURCH . . . . .	161
(Photo: <i>Lindskog</i> )	
VIEW FROM ABOVE THE BRUDSLÖJAN FALL, STORLIEN* . . . . .	224
(Photo: <i>O. Olsson</i> )	
SWEDISH CHILDREN . . . . .	225
(Photo: <i>Leksands Turisttrafikföreningen</i> )	
LAPP CHILDREN . . . . .	225
(Photo: <i>Hj. Falk</i> )	
SUMMER CONTRASTS IN LAPPLAND: 1. WILD FLOWERS NORTH OF THE ARCTIC CIRCLE . . . . .	240
(Photo: <i>D. Lundgren</i> )	
SUMMER CONTRASTS IN LAPPLAND: 2. A GLACIER-RIVER NEAR KVIKKJOKK, IN JULY . . . . .	240
(Photo: <i>T. Dahllöf</i> )	
A WATERFALL IN THE TARRA-ÄLVEN RIVER, LAPPLAND . . . . .	241
(Photo: <i>T. Dahllöf</i> )	

*Excepting the illustration marked with an asterisk, the photographs are by courtesy of the Svenska Turisttrafikförbundet.*

*The photograph of Carl Gudmundsson on the wrapper is reproduced by kind permission of the 'Vecko Journalen'.*

## NOTE ON SPELLING AND PRONUNCIATION

AS only one Swedish town (Göteborg), and two Swedish provinces (Skåne and Dalarna), have an English version of their names (Gothenburg, Scania, and Dalecarlia respectively), Swedish spelling has been retained throughout. Älv, sjö, and berg are the Swedish words for river, lake and mountain; and where they form a part of a place-name they have not been translated, but the English word has been added for the sake of clarity. The definite articles 'et' and 'en', frequently form an integral part of Swedish names, as in Dalälven (the Dal River), Vänern and Malmberget; and these have been retained where it seemed the more familiar form in Swedish guides and maps.

The words 'fäbodar' and 'stuga' have been retained untranslated. The former denotes the summer pastures on the mountains, where there are groups of barns for the cattle, and houses for the families of their herds; and the latter a typical small Swedish cottage, and the special type of rest-huts of the Svenska Turistföreningen in the remote parts of Lappland.

There are various shades of inflexion in Swedish pronunciation which differ from those in English; but the most important differences can be summarized as follows:

a is pronounced like o in row: e.g., Skåne=Skoner.

ä is pronounced like e in rest: e.g., Värmland=Vermland.

ö is pronounced like ur in fur: e.g., Södermanland=Surdermanland.

y is pronounced like i in Isabel: e.g., Ystad=Isstad.

d is not sounded before j: e.g., Djurgården=Yergorden.

g is generally pronounced like g in good, but as y before y, ä, ö, e, and i, and at the end of a word: e.g., Gytorp=Yttorp; Gästrikland=Yestrikland; Göteborg=Yurteboy; Gesunda=Yesundar; Gimo=Ymo; Berg=bery.

h is silent before j and v: e.g., Hjo = yo; Hven = Ven.

gj and j are pronounced like y in you: e.g., Gjorde = Yorder;  
Jörn = Yurn.

k is pronounced like ch in church before e, i, y, ä  
and ö: e.g., Kengis = Chengis; Kinnekulle = Chinne-  
kuller; Kyrka = Chyrkar; Kärrgruvan = Cherrgruvan;  
Köping = Churping.

The k in place-names in Lappland is pronounced like k in  
Kate.

l is silent before j: e.g., Ljusdal = Yusdal.

sj, skj and stj are all pronounced like sh in should: e.g.,  
Storsjön = Storshurn; Skjuta = Shutar; Stjärnholm =  
Shernholm.

(The above examples of pronunciation are approximate  
only, and should not be regarded as authoritative or ex-  
haustive.)

*All distances are given in this book in English miles. A  
Swedish mile is approximately six English miles.*

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

SO many people helped with information or hospitality in the gathering of the original material for this book, that to acknowledge them separately would involve mention of every town and village described, but in bringing it up to date, I am once again so indebted to the Svenska Turisttrafikförbundet, above all others, that I must record my grateful thanks to Dr. Gustaf Munthe, Dr. Georg Kjellberg, and Miss Hagberg, on my recent visit to Sweden, whilst my debt to Miss Gertrud Jungbeck, formerly of the Turisttrafikförbundet, and now at Långbergsgården, is again incalculable.

Sweden, rationing itself to enable help to be sent to less fortunate countries, is generous with coupons for tourists, but its famous smörgasbord has been cut to a mere five dishes. The tourist sees few other signs of the war years, and only the sympathetic inquirer will learn of the strain and difficulties Sweden has undergone, but all will realize the gratitude felt by the Swedish people to England. Their welcome for English tourists is warmer than ever, and their hospitality boundless.

M.F.





## CHAPTER ONE: *The Land and Its People*

**I**N Sweden, the virility and colour of the Viking age of a thousand years ago, blending with an elegance introduced from France in the eighteenth century, has flowered into a new beauty. It has also the greater and rarer charm of intelligent laws, order without bondage, and the achievement of the age-old ideal of a healthy mind in a healthy body.

The Swedes have an appreciation of the art of living comparable with the golden age of ancient Greece; but their underlying good sense, and love of home, give them steadfast qualities which the Greeks lacked, and a practical ability full of promise of a still more splendid future.

It is the sense of youthful verve, gaiety and abounding good health, against a background of such long ages of brilliant achievement, that makes Sweden one of the most joyous holiday countries in the world. Beauty and variety of scenery it has; a fascinating peasant-culture; outstandingly good sports in summer and winter; splendid communications; and all that goes to make a holiday successful. And then, of course, there are the people themselves, with their spontaneous hospitality, their delightful manners and sense of humour, and the charm of their heart-warming courtesy.

It is Sweden's misfortune that her language is so seldom learned by foreigners, with the result that those who have never visited the country must base their judgement of the land and its people chiefly upon translations. It is still more unfortunate that the translators' choice has invariably fallen upon works which, whilst admittedly great, are almost without exception gloomy. A very general impression has been created that the Swedes, like the Russians, are the prey of

melancholy introspection; and it comes in the nature of a revelation, when visiting the country, to see how thoroughly and unselfconsciously the Swedish people can enjoy themselves at work or play.

The famous Swedish 'reserve', however much it may operate between Swedish people who are not acquainted, is forgotten in their hospitable concern for the tourist. Those English visitors who do not make friends among the Swedes during their stay in the country have only themselves to blame; for the Swedish people, with a perfectly genuine liking for everything English, exert their natural charm and spirit of helpfulness to add to the pleasure of the stranger.

The number of Swedes with a knowledge of English is phenomenal. In a number of towns there are branches of the Anglo-Swedish Society to encourage the practice of speaking English; and there are also many English clubs formed for the purpose in other towns. An active English club is to be found as far north as Kiruna, a hundred miles north of the Arctic Circle.

Railway travel in Sweden is superlatively good, with both comfortable and exquisitely clean trains—mostly electrified—and a high standard of excellence in the sleeping accommodation, dining-cars and buffets. The greater part of the railways are State-owned, but the private lines are also excellent, and all are efficiently run. Second-class travel, besides being appreciably cheaper, is also so excellent that even the wealthiest Swedish people usually make use of the second-class accommodation; and it is a fairly safe guess in the summer that first-class passengers are foreigners. Fares decrease per mile as the distance travelled increases, and long journeys are remarkably cheap, especially for those who travel third class. Special 'round tour' tickets, carefully planned to meet all the requirements of the average tourist to the country, are issued at much reduced rates.

The feature of Swedish railway travel which seems a little

startling to the English traveller is that there are no porters at any stations except the bigger termini. However, a most efficient arrangement is in force, by which luggage can be taken to the departure station by the traveller or hotel porter; and, on production of a railway ticket, labelled to destination for a small fee—and the luggage will arrive by the same train as the traveller, who can hand over the receipt to the hotel porter at his destination for collection. It is a system which involves no worry and far less expense than the continual employment of porters.

The 'Sveriges Kommunikationer', the time-table for all Swedish railway services, railway buses, post-buses, steamships and motor-boats on rivers and lakes and along the coast, has one of the best maps of the country obtainable tucked inside. Notes explaining the signs in use are given at the beginning in English as well as in Swedish and German. The whole time-table is so carefully planned, with numbers on the map, and cross-references, that it is a simple matter to look up all services and fares; and to discover where and when to change trains; whether there is a restaurant available at the junction; when it is possible to have meals on the train; which side of the line the station will be; and the distances between given points. A point worth remembering is that most of the Station Masters and dining-car attendants know at least a few words of English.

Road travel in Sweden is of the kind that the enthusiast dreams about but seldom discovers. The Hon. Mrs. Victor Bruce once wrote ' . . . it is not until the new motorist has had a few days' experience on Swedish roads that he realizes how very far from perfect are present motoring conditions at home. There, one can motor for the sheer pleasure of the pastime; at home, the car becomes every day more entirely a means of transport.' The Government's schemes for widening and straightening the roads, which have cost many million kronor, have resulted in magnificent high-

ways, carefully sign-posted. There is the further great advantage to English drivers that Sweden is the only other European country which uses the left-hand drive. Where the main roads have been straightened, the old winding roads have been left, and make attractive byways for those who go on foot or on horseback.

Steamers on the lakes and rivers and along the coast, although usually fairly small, are invariably comfortable; and the majority have excellent restaurants on board. The motor-boat services maintained by the Svenska Turistföreningen in Lappland, and the long-distance services of railway and post-buses, allow time for meals to be taken at suitable points *en route*.

Hotels are both attractive and amazingly reasonable in their charges. Even in luxury hotels the prices seldom reach those demanded in England; and there are innumerable hotels in all parts of the country which offer delightfully furnished rooms fitted with running hot and cold water and electric light, for *en pension* terms of between 5s. and 7s. 6d. a day. There is no tipping problem, as nearly every place adds a small percentage to the bill for service, and all will do so on request. Beyond the additional small fixed charge for the conveyance of luggage to and from the station, no further expense is involved.

The Swedish smörgasbord, with its extraordinary number and variety of dishes, is seen at its best in the famous restaurants of the larger towns and the big tourist hotels. In the smaller hotels there is usually a more restricted number of dishes for the smörgasbord served at each meal; but they are varied from day to day, with the exception of the pickled herring. This is absolutely inevitable—and delicious—and would undoubtedly be the remaining dish if the smörgasbord was ever reduced to one item.

Swedish cooking is good and attractive, the treatment of fish and eggs being little short of inspired; but there is one

defect in English eyes—a complete lack of interest in cooked vegetables except during the winter. Potatoes are usually regarded as something to boil, and are very seldom baked, fried or roasted. Other vegetables are usually noticeable chiefly by their complete absence, their place being taken by salads of infinite variety and attractiveness, beetroot, tomatoes and cucumber being especially prominent. The Sweet course in summer is usually represented by ices and salads of fresh or tinned fruits. Tea is now usually well made, and coffee is perfection itself.

Most sportsmen know that there is wonderful fishing in Swedish lakes and rivers; but not all realize that licences, where required, are usually at rates for a month which would cover only a week—in some cases a day!—in England. The same applies to shooting. The season for fishing is from June to September. Salmon, salmon trout, common trout, char and grayling are found in the lakes; and there is good sea fishing from boats along the coasts. In some parts there is also ‘winter fishing’ from Easter onwards. Shooting, in addition to the sport familiar in England, includes elk-hunting.

Mountaineering, bathing and yachting in summer, and snow-sports in winter, scarcely need emphasis; and horse-racing, trotting-matches, and every kind of sport obtainable in England, with the exception of fox-hunting and dog-racing, can be found in Sweden.

Those winter-sport enthusiasts who visit Switzerland and the Tyrol in the depths of winter might well try Sweden in the spring and summer. Facilities are equally good at the chief winter-sport resorts; and by travelling northward as the year advances, it is possible to find good ski-ing slopes in the district around Abisko and Riksgränsen until mid-summer. Ski-ing at midnight by the light of the Midnight Sun is an unforgettable experience.

All the larger Swedish towns have concert halls, and the

majority have theatres also; while even the smallest towns have their cinemas, and good bookshops with a selection of English books. The country which produced such world-famous singers as Kristina Nilsson, Jenny Lind, and in our own day, Göta Ljungberg, is still providing a rich feast of music in its opera houses and concert halls. The art of the theatre also has many gifted exponents in comedy and tragedy.

All the major English and American films are shown in Swedish cinemas, although Swedish films have made great headway of recent years. In the days of silent films Sweden produced such masterpieces as *The Saga of Gösta Berling*, in the cast of which were Greta Garbo and Lars Hanson—one too world-famous to need further praise, and the other with a national fame on the stage of his native land. Between the world wars, Swedish 'talkies' seldom aroused any enthusiasm, but more recently an exceptionally high artistic level has been reached, and a great future is prophesied for the Swedish film industry.

Sweden has delightfully varied scenery, both inland and along the coast with its barrier of countless islands. The wide plain in the extreme south of Skåne is succeeded by ridges of low wooded hills, which in turn give place to the enormous lakes and higher hills of Central Sweden. These are succeeded by the great mountains, magnificent rivers and waterfalls, and wonderful lakes of Norrland, dominated by Kebnekaise, Sweden's highest mountain, which rises 7,000 feet above sea-level.

Geologically, Sweden is one of the oldest tracts of land in the world; and its formation differs from that of all other European countries. Owing to its immense length, the vegetation and fauna are extremely varied. In the south they resemble those of England, and in the far north they are essentially alpine. In the northern forests, bears, wolves, lynx, elk and reindeer are found; and in the south are red

deer, storks, nightingales, and birds familiar in England. Seals are found on the skerries of the west coast.

The climate of Sweden is considerably warmer than its geographical situation suggests, for the Gulf Stream which flows along the west coast of Scandinavia has a most beneficial effect throughout the year, even in the far north of Lappland. The winter climates of Kiruna, the most northerly town, and Karesuando, the most northerly village, compare very favourably with those of other countries in similar latitudes. In summer the Midnight Sun, with its continuous warmth throughout the twenty-four hours of the day, ensures that Lappland has a most delightfully hot summer.

Sweden is over a thousand miles in length from south to north, and three hundred miles in breadth; and its population of six million leaves vast areas unpopulated. Yet there is no sense of desolation. It is a living country, with timber floating down the great rivers; factories working at full speed; great racks of hay testifying to the work of the farms; cows wandering along the grass verges of the unfenced roads, apparently miles from human habitations; birds wheeling far overhead, salmon lying just below the surface of the river—everywhere signs of life, yet a countryside of infinite peace.

Only in Lappland have modern conditions failed to touch more than the fringe; and this great province offers the adventurous youth of Sweden conditions which English boys must travel to the farthest corners of the Empire to find—a life of adventure and of hardship, hunting, fishing, wringing a living from the soil, or logging timber. Life in these vast outlying regions, untouched and unconquered by man, can be very hard for the Swedish settlers and the nomad Lapps. Yet it is a country to delight the mountaineer and sportsman; and the tourist finds the contrast between the progressive Swedish towns and villages and the



lonely log cabins of the settlers and the summer camps of the Lapps, extremely fascinating. The Lapps themselves, clinging to their age-old customs and traditional Lapp costume, and but little changed since travellers first wrote an account of journeys in Lappland, are a constant source of interest.

Swedish towns have suffered greatly in the past from devastating fires, but many fine old buildings have survived in all parts of the country; and modern Swedish towns are a constant delight to English eyes, with a perpetual charming variation on the theme of town planning, which makes each one appear more attractive than the last. Swedish genius seems to reach its apex in the towns; for, except in the south and along the coasts, the villages almost without exception rely chiefly on their surroundings for their attraction. They are, however, always exquisitely clean, neat, and wholesome-looking, which goes almost without saying in this country of home-lovers and devotees of physical fitness and modern progressiveness in hygiene.

Especially charming in town and country are the many surviving ancient churches. They are seldom like the English parish churches in conception, but nowhere are there churches more rich in carvings or more gay with wall paintings. The Swedes never gave the unquestioning submission to Rome which other nations yielded. Instead, they adapted Roman Catholicism to meet their liberty-loving spirit, with the result that, when the Reformation was effected by Gustaf Vasa in 1527, the changes were not so violent, and were not accompanied by such bitter feelings as in other nations. Consequently the churches were not defaced, nor the form of services so rigorously altered. Sweden's Lutheranism has a grace and cheer which is wholly lacking in its development in other lands; and the church services retain all the beauty of music and ceremonial.

As an undivided whole, the Kingdom of Sweden is at least 1,200 years old, being one of the oldest states in Europe. It is divided, for administrative purposes, into 24 departments or 'län', and the county of Stockholm; but from the historical point of view there are 25 'landskaps' or provinces (including the islands of Gotland and Öland), whose boundaries only partly coincide with the departments. It is these provinces that are cherished by the Swedes themselves as a whole, for their varying traditions and their origin in the ancient Kingdoms into which Sweden was originally divided. The provincial divisions are those most usually shown on maps, and are all that need concern the tourist.

Archaeological finds prove that the country was inhabited between 10,000 and 15,000 years ago; and the present race of Swedes is directly descended from these early inhabitants. The country never suffered invasions from non-Scandinavian peoples, and has never been conquered, its submission to Danish or Norwegian Kings being the result of treaties and mutual agreements.

In the Iron Age, Sweden maintained a constant intercourse with the Mediterranean countries; and the foundations of the Kingdom of Sweden were laid by the amalgamation of the Goths and Sveas, with the Svea King at their head. Swedish Vikings sailed mainly east, and founded Russia, among other states; but many came to Britain and France. They were not merely pirates, but also merchants and traders; and it was through these far-wandering merchants that Sweden was eventually Christianized. A German attempt to convert the Swedes in the ninth century failed; but in the next two centuries missionaries from England gradually converted the whole country, and laid the foundations of the close intercourse and friendly interest which has existed ever since between the peoples of Great Britain and Sweden. The extraordinary number of

Scots who settled in Sweden from the sixteenth century onwards was due much less to the trading habits of the Scots than to the military needs of Sweden; and the number of immigrants reached its peak after the failure of the Jacobite rebellions in Scotland. A full account is given in *The Scots in Sweden* by T. A. Fischer.

Swedish history is admirably expounded in *A Short History of Sweden*, by Ragnar Svanström and Carl-Fredrik Palmstierna, and in *History of Sweden*, by Carl Hallendorff and Adolf Schück, for those who care to make a fairly comprehensive study of the historical background. There are also concise summaries in the invaluable booklet *Sweden*, published by Almqvist & Wiksells Boktryckeria, Stockholm—which also gives a comprehensive survey of every aspect of modern Sweden; and in *Sweden Ancient and Modern*, published by the Svenska Turisttrafikförbundet.

The outstanding names and events, which it is necessary to remember if the fullest pleasure is to be obtained from any sightseeing in Sweden, begin with Birger Jarl, who founded the Folkung dynasty in the thirteenth century, and was also the founder of Stockholm. Margaret, Regent of Norway and Denmark, to whom the crown of the three Kingdoms of the North was offered in 1389, negotiated the famous Treaty of Kalmar, which was designed to unite the Kingdoms permanently under one monarch, but caused endless quarrelling before its final dissolution in 1521. Engelbrekt, who led the rising and broke the power of the tyrannical Danish bailiffs in 1434, called the first Swedish Riksdag, or Parliament, at Arboga in 1435. This was the turning-point which marked the birth of a new spirit of Swedish nationalism. The Swedish Parliament is the fourth oldest in the world, with the English Parliament third, the Manx House of Keys second, and the Icelandic Althing first.

The end of the great Sture family, the last of whom was killed fighting against Kristian II, King of Norway, Den-

mark and Sweden, was followed by the 'Blood Bath of Stockholm' in 1520, at which Kristian murdered nearly a hundred eminent Swedes. This stirred all the country to follow Gustaf Vasa, in the war which liberated Sweden.

Gustaf Vasa, founder of modern Sweden, who introduced the Reformation and made the accession to the Swedish Throne hereditary in his family, is one of the greatest heroes of Sweden. His early adventures, when outlawed by the Danes, and his many narrow escapes from capture, approximate closely to the adventures of our own King Alfred; but they have a more definitely authentic historical basis, many of the buildings where the escapes occurred being preserved in Dalarna to this day.

Gustaf Vasa was succeeded by his two elder sons, Erik XIV, and Johan III, in turn. Johan was followed by his son, Sigismund of Sweden and Poland, until Sigismund's devotion to the Catholic faith caused his dethronement in favour of Gustaf Vasa's third son, the able Karl IX. It was Gustaf II Adolf, son of Karl IX, who followed his father and made Sweden a Great Power, with the help and advice of his great chancellor, Axel Oxenstierna. He began the Thirty Years' War in 1630, overthrowing the attempt of the Habsburgs to establish a universal Catholic Empire. After his death at the Battle of Lutzen in 1632, he was succeeded by his six-year-old daughter Kristina, during whose minority Axel Oxenstierna governed the Kingdom. Descriptions of the brilliancy of her Court, and of life in Sweden in her reign, are given in the famous journal of Bulstrode Whitelocke, the English ambassador to her Court; and she herself has figured in biographies, novels and a 'talkie'. She abdicated in favour of her cousin Karl X, who, among other victories, captured Copenhagen, so gaining the provinces of Skåne, Halland, Blekinge and Bohuslän for Sweden in 1658, after their long centuries as part of the Danish Kingdom.

Karl was succeeded by his son, Karl XI, and by his grand-

son, Karl XII—better known in England as Charles XII. The greatest general of his age, he was killed at the siege of Fredriksten in Norway, in 1718. He was followed by Ulrika Eleonora, Fredrik of Hesse, and Adolf Fredrik. The Gustavian period began with the accession of Gustaf III in 1771. His successor, Gustaf IV Adolf, although not an ideal ruler, should be remembered with gratitude by the English, for he remained faithful to his friendship with Great Britain during the long Napoleonic wars. His successor, Karl XIII, being childless, the great French Marshal, Bernadotte, was elected Crown Prince, and succeeded to the throne as Karl XIV Johan in 1818. He was the founder of the present royal house of Sweden. It was during his reign that Norway and Sweden were united under the Swedish monarch. This union led to endless friction, and was most rightly dissolved in 1905, since when each nation has developed on its own lines, and lived in perfect amity with the other.

Sweden has produced so many notable men and women that it is impossible to mention more than a tithe of them. Karl von Linné, also known as Linnaeus, the great botanist; Swedenborg, founder of the religious sect known as Swedenborgians; John Ericsson, inventor of the first practical propeller and monitor; Alfred Nobel, inventor of dynamite and smokeless powder and founder of the Nobel Prize; Celsius, inventor of the thermometer which bears his name; A. E. Nordenskiöld, Arctic explorer; Sven Hedin, explorer of Central Asia; Archbishop Nathan Söderblom, father of the oecumenical movement; and many others, both living and dead, have a world fame. The many great writers are headed by Karl Mikael Bellman, the eighteenth-century lyricist; Esaias Tegnér; Strindberg the great dramatist; Gustak Fröding; and the novelists Selma Lagerlöf and Verner von Heidenstam. In art, Ernst Josephson, Anders Zorn, Carl Larsson, Bruno Liljefors and Prince Eugen, a brother of the King of Sweden, are supreme—the last-

named not because he is of royal birth, but because he is a genuinely gifted artist. His inspired landscapes have a strange, haunting, spiritual quality intensely Swedish, yet internationally understandable. Carl Milles and Carl Eldh, greatest of Swedish sculptors, have many close rivals, and in architecture, engineering, and all Arts and Crafts, Sweden can claim many notable achievements.

Any time is a good time to visit Sweden, and the gay individual customs observed at Christmas, Walpurgis Night and Midsummer are especially delightful; but the usual tourist season is from March to the beginning of May for winter sports, with an extension until late June in Lappland, and from May to the end of September for spring and summer tourists. The Midnight Sun can be seen from Kiruna, Abisko, and Riksgården, from the 28th May to the 18th July, and later from the summit of any of the surrounding mountains.

Apart from the air routes, the quickest, simplest and most comfortable way of travel from England is by the Swedish Lloyd Steamships, which sail regularly from Tilbury twice a week in summer and once a week in winter taking about 40 hours for the journey to Göteborg. In 1946 the new and perfectly equipped M.S. *Saga*, the pride of all Sweden, was put into service to supplement the summer sailings of the *Suecia* and *Britannia*. These sea routes have the advantage of involving only one customs examination—on arrival. They also give a very delightful foretaste of the excellence of Swedish cooking, and of the comfort and exquisite, shining cleanliness which are characteristic of Swedish boats, trains and all accommodation in the country.

Tours can be arranged and all information obtained from any of the Travel Agencies in England, or from the Swedish Travel Bureau, 21 Coventry Street, London; or planned on arrival in Sweden with one of the many Tourist Bureaux there. Most of the provinces have their own 'Turisttrafik-

förening'—societies created especially to give information on travel in the individual provinces; and there is also the great Svenska Turistföreningen (Swedish Touring Club), with its nation-wide activities and interests. It is well worth while for those who plan a fairly long stay in Lappland to pay the modest fee of 5s. for a year's membership of the Svenska Turistföreningen. The subscription entitles the member to substantial reductions in the rates at the Society's hotels and on their motor-boat services, and other privileges, including the use of the stugor and rest-tents in the remoter districts.

The Svenska Turisttrafikförbundet (Swedish Tourist Traffic Association) is chiefly interested in the publicity side of tourist travel in Sweden, for which it does work of the greatest importance. In addition to the general descriptive booklets already issued in connection with Winter Sports and summer tours, booklets dealing specifically with fishing, shooting, canoeing, yachting, cycling, motoring, mountaineering and other information of special interest to the tourist are being issued. It also does excellent work in promoting the study of English, and has arranged for a special English course on Gramophone records to be issued at very cheap rates. Ski-ing is under the special care of the Skidfrämjandet (the Society for the Promotion of Ski-ing in Sweden).

## CHAPTER TWO: *Skåne*

IT seems most probable that there has never been a book written about touring in Sweden, in any language, which has not spoken with enthusiasm of Skåne, whatever other provinces it has ignored. Skåne's flourishing towns, and rich agricultural country, where the great fields smile beneath the wide blue sky; its cheerful, fashionable watering-places; its ancient, half-timbered houses, its windmills; and, above all, its splendid castles and manor-houses in their vast, well-wooded parks, strike a familiar note, which minor differences only emphasize and make more fascinating.

This is a part of Sweden that can be compared directly with other European countries. Its way of life, with its denser population, fine towns, great landed proprietors, prosperous farmers and cheerful holiday-makers at the coast resorts, is much more akin to that of England and northern European countries than the life imposed by the smaller villages, scattered farms, and few towns, north of the Dala River. But those tourists who think that the similarity between life in Skåne and life at home makes it a province to be treated with scant attention are overlooking the possibilities it offers of gaining a valuable insight into one of the most charming features of Swedish life. This is the life of the country houses, which, in spite of many changes, remains more nearly akin to that of the pre-1914 country-house life of England than any other country can show. It retains all its graciousness, its mingling of simplicity and luxury, the preoccupation of the men-folk with the affairs of the estate and sport, and of the women with household duties and entertaining, against the beautiful background of splendid treasures of



art, housed in buildings mellow with age and rich in history.

Although nearly all these castles are occupied, the parks of most of them are open to the public at stated hours during the summer; and special tours to the 'Château Country' are run from the chief resorts of Skåne. Outstandingly beautiful and interesting are Vittskövle, a sixteenth-century stronghold of the illustrious Brahe family; Bosjökloster, originally a twelfth-century Benedictine convent; Svaneholm, with its great lake and park of ancient oaks and beech trees, once the home of the Scottish family of Maclean, and now a museum; sixteenth-century Torup, where part of the great moat has been converted into rose gardens; Vrams-Gunnarstorp in seventeenth-century Dutch Renaissance style, and with gardens noted for their wonderful box hedges; ancient Glimminghus; fifteenth-century Sövdeborg; Skarhult with its lovely gardens; Marvinsholm, where ghosts are said to walk; and Skabersjö owned by the Thott family since 1600. Krapperup Castle, with stars from the family coat of arms adorning its walls, is owned by the Gyllenstjerna family—the 'Guildensterns' of Shakespeare's *Hamlet*. Medieval Alnarp Castle is now an important Agricultural College.

Skåne is the most southerly of the Swedish provinces, and was probably the first to be settled. According to the archaeologists, its vast plains have been cultivated for 10,000 years; and since the very earliest times it has had a comparatively dense population attracted by its rich natural resources. Both land and sea have enriched the population of Skåne through the ages. Its fertile soil has made its farmers enviably prosperous, and the herring fisheries were an even greater source of wealth during the Middle Ages. According to old historians, fish were so plentiful in the Öresund that the people could bail them out of the water with scoops! Small wonder that merchants came from all

parts of northern Europe during the fishing season, and that the yearly markets at Skanör and Falsterbo ranked among the chief trading centres of these northern countries.

Skåne is generally supposed to be one of the chief cradles of the Germanic races. Many relics are preserved in the museums of Lund, Stockholm and Copenhagen, showing the high state of culture to which the people had attained.

Skåne's long attachment to Denmark was broken only after the war waged by Karl X Gustaf against the Danes, which terminated in the treaty of Roskilde in 1658. The province has unmistakable traces of the Danish occupation, blending with its subsequent development on Swedish lines.

Skåne is surrounded on three sides by water: the Kattegatt and Öresund on the west, and the Baltic on the south and east. The coast varies from stretches of sand backed by pine-woods or high sand-dunes, to splendid cliff scenery on the north-west, where the great promontory of Kullaberg is thrust out into the Kattegatt; and the wooded hills around Båstad are strongly reminiscent of the coast-line of West Somerset.

Skåne is often pictured and described as a vast plain. Yet, even in the south, where the typical scenery is rich grazing and cornlands, with the line of the many little rivers and canals marked by the willow trees and windmills on their banks, there is a hint of the charming variety of scenery to be found in this great province. The fields slope up to low, rolling hills on the north, where there are beautiful beech-woods and forests of oak, great ridges of rock, vast heaths, and tiny sparkling lakes. Everywhere enormous barns are eloquent of the rich yield of the land, and the black and white cows are significantly plump. Each cow is tethered by a long rope to its own area, which gives a curiously stylized effect to their grouping.

The chief approaches to Skåne are by the train ferries over the Öresund, between Helsingör and Hålsingborg, and

between Copenhagen and Malmö; or over the Baltic between Sassnitz on the island of Rügen, and Trälleborg. There is also a steamship service between Copenhagen and Landskrona. Malmö is an important air-port with services to all parts of the Continent. Those who arrive in Sweden by way of Göteborg can take a direct train down the west coast to Skåne, and there are splendid express services between Stockholm and Malmö.

Malmö is by far the largest town in Skåne, and ranks as the third largest in Sweden. It was first mentioned historically in 1116, but appears to have been farther inland at that time, the present site dating from 1319. The oldest part of the town is surrounded by canals which partly approximate to the defensive moats of the seventeenth-century city. During the long years of the Danish occupation of Skåne, Malmö ranked as the second city of the Danish Kingdom, and the surviving ancient buildings are all from the time of the Danish rule. The great Petri church was built about 1300; the castle was founded 1436 and remodelled in 1530; and the Rådhuset, although greatly altered, was originally built in 1546. There are also some beautiful examples of domestic architecture surviving in the city from the Danish period.

The castle of Malmöhus, surrounded by a wide moat, is now used as a museum of history and natural history, with an art gallery specializing in the art of Skåne. There is also an interesting military museum there; but to the majority of British visitors its special interest lies in its associations with Bothwell, the third husband of Mary Queen of Scots. He was imprisoned there from 1567 to 1573, during which time he wrote an account of the leading events which ended in his flight from Scotland in 1567 and his subsequent adventures. The title is *Les affaires du Comte de Boduel*, and a copy is preserved in the library at Stockholm. He was apparently very well treated by the

Danish King during his imprisonment at Malmö. There does not seem to exist any suggestion that he was seen by any of his countrymen then living at Malmö, or any record of their attitude toward him, although there were a number of Scots living in the city by that date. Scottish names occur in the account books of the town as early as 1518.

In the Rådhuset is the splendid Knutssal, the council chamber of the Guild of St. Knut (Canute), the Malmö branch of which was founded in 1360. During the Middle Ages its regulations showed a cheerful disregard of human life. A member who aided in the murder of a fellow member was fined 18 lb. of honey, to be used for making hydromel! As for the murderer of a person not a member, so far from being fined, all the brethren were bound to aid him in his flight, providing him with a horse and accompanying him to the nearest forest!

Malmö was the first city in Denmark to abolish the Roman Catholic service, and from 1539 onwards it afforded a refuge to many English Protestants. There still exists a book by one of these exiles called *The richt way to the kingdome of Hevine by John Gau: printed i Malmu by me, Thone Hochstraten, the 16th day of Octo. 1555.*

Modern Malmö has wide streets, splendid squares and parks, and fine houses and shops. It is full of interest for the tourist, in its contrasts between the busy life of the streets, the quiet charm of the tree-shaded lawns in the parks, and the almost startlingly unexpected sight of a cluster of wooden fishermen's huts on the shore, with nets hanging up to dry, within a very short distance of the main thoroughfares of the city.

In the Aildammsparken is the Margareta Pavilion and the Crown Princess Margaret's flower garden, laid out to commemorate the Baltic Exhibition held on the site in 1914. An annual Swedish Trade Fair is held in Malmö during the first week in August.

Malmö is a splendid centre for touring Skåne, and excellent facilities are provided for visiting all the chief features of interest in the province. The first concern of the majority of visitors will be to see the cathedral town of Lund, which is on the main line from Malmö to Stockholm, the ten and a half mile journey from Malmö being made in 20 minutes.

Lund, anciently called Londinun Gothorum, to distinguish it from Britain's capital, was the 'Lunden at Eyrarsundi' of the famous *Egil's Saga*, and by the year 920 was a place of considerable importance. The old *Rhyming Chronicle* said of Lund: 'At the time Christ let Himself be born, stood Lund and Skanör in fairest growth.'

Even in pagan times it was a centre of worship, with great temples to Odin, Thor and Frei. These were in use until the time of King Canute of Britain, when two English monks preached the Christian faith in Skåne, and built the first Christian church there. Lund became the seat of a bishop in the middle of the eleventh century, and its first three bishops were Englishmen—the first of them by no means a credit to his country, but the other two zealous and pious men. It was the second English bishop, Egino, who founded the great cathedral, which is one of the oldest and most important churches in Sweden, with one of the finest and most extensive crypts in Northern Europe. Lund became the seat of an archbishop in 1103, and sixty years later received primatial rank over all Scandinavia. The crypt of the cathedral was consecrated in 1123 by Archbishop Asker, the first Dane to hold the See. He was an intimate friend of Anselm of Canterbury, whom he consulted on all matters relating to the government of the diocese.

The innumerable pillars of the crypt are all elaborately carved with figures of geometrical designs. Two of the figures recall the ancient legend of Lund, which tells of the Giant Finn, who lived in a cave under the Helconabacken—

a hill behind the bishop's palace—and mocked St. Lawrence of Saxony when he preached from the hill. He offered to build a church for the Saint, on condition that, when it was finished, St. Lawrence should either guess the giant's name or sacrifice his eyes. The Saint agreed; and, when the church was all but finished, stood on the hill and prayed to God to accept his sacrifice. As he stood there, he heard a voice say, 'Sleep sweetly, little Solve my son, Father Finn sits on the wall top, he builds the church. Slumber gently, little Gerda, my fair daughter, thy Father Finn returns at sunset with his promised present.' St. Lawrence ran joyfully to the church, crying, 'Finn, Finn, come down. One stone alone is waiting to the tower—that I can lay myself, for God has preserved my eyes.' Finn, in a rage, said: 'So sure as I am called Finn of the Giant race, never shall that last stone be placed. The church shall remain, without and within, for ever unfinished.' Then he rushed to the crypt below; and, seizing a column, endeavoured to pull down the building. His wife, carrying little Gerda, rushed to his aid; but gradually their strength failed, and they were all turned to stone—and there they are to this day, a part of the columns they tried to destroy!

The great fourteenth-century clock of the cathedral is one of the oldest in Europe. It is the only one of its period and kind in the world, surviving in such complete form. It marks the hours; and also indicates the sidereal year, the solar, sidereal and synodic months, the day and the night, the medieval unequal-day hours, the equinoctial hours, half-hours and quarters, the courses of the sun, moon and fixed stars of the Zodiac, and the hours of dawn and twilight. The clock continued in use until 1600, but remained in position until 1837. It was reconstructed and set going in 1923 to commemorate the eight-hundredth anniversary of the dedication of the high altar of the cathedral crypt. Crowds collect at midday to watch the procession of

mechanical figures showing the adoration of the Maji; and to listen to the mechanical trumpeters playing the ancient Christmas hymn, 'In dulci jubilo', of which the first recorded mention was by Henry Suse, the mystic, in 1360. The figures of Life and Death, preserved in the south aisle, are the only remains of a clock constructed in 1623.

Coronations and royal marriages figure among the many great events which took place in Lund cathedral; and among the royal marriages was that of Philippa of England, Countess of Essex and Hertford, with Erik the Pomeranian, in 1406—an unhappy mating for the gifted princess, whose talents only aroused the envy of her husband.

Lund's greatest treasure, for long ages, was the shift of St. Margaret, which was reputed to be so helpful to expectant mothers that its aid was invoked as late as the eighteenth century. During the fourteenth century, Kristian I begged the loan of the shift for his Queen, who apparently found it invaluable when she gave birth to the heir to the throne.

Lund's archbishops became so powerful, that they were insolent to their kings; and travelled in such state that every one would rush to the door to see them pass by. Housewives would even leave their cooking, until it became a saying when the dinner was spoiled: 'Surely the archbishop must have passed this way.' The decay of Lund began with the Reformation in 1536, when it was reduced to a bishopric; but its decline was fortunately arrested by the foundation of the University in 1658.

Within ten years of its foundation there is a Scottish name on the University Roll, and twenty-eight occur between that date and 1768.

Karl XII, who lived for three years at Lund after his return from Turkey, took the greatest interest in the University and frequently attended lectures, followed to the door by his famous horse Brandklipparen, which died at

Lund in 1718. The horse's name, which means 'Fire nag', was given by the citizens of Stockholm, because, when there was a fire in the city, the King was sure to arrive first on the scene, mounted on this grey horse.

At the present time, Lund has all the dignified charm of a cathedral and university town, whose many stately buildings are humanized by the survival of numerous picturesque old one-storied houses, side by side with the modern buildings. The most interesting of these one-storied buildings is that in which the poet-bishop Esaias Tegnér lived from 1813 to 1826, and which is now preserved as a museum. As befits a university town, Lund is rich in museums housing magnificent collections of Prehistoric relics, church vestments, church ornaments and furniture; and Skånska houses fully furnished with homespuns, agricultural implements, and other relics tracing the development of the Skånska culture from the earliest times. The porcelain and ceramics collection of the cultural historical museum is of outstanding interest, and contains magnificent examples of all the chief European and Asiatic periods.

Twenty-two and a half miles south-west of Malmö are the twin resorts of Falsterbo and Skanör, on a narrow sandy tongue of land jutting out into the sea, at the point where the Öresund merges into the Baltic. Although these towns have suffered many times from fire, there are still some interesting old buildings surviving from their great days of prosperity through the Middle Ages, including two fine churches and the ruins of two ancient castles. At the present time, Falsterbo and Skanör are among the gayest and most popular bathing resorts in southern Sweden, with a fine golf course and charming beech woods to add to the attractions of bathing in the crystal-clear water.

In 1930 a splendid coast road was constructed from Skanör to Trälleborg and Smygehuk, and along the south coast to Ystad.



Trälleborg, the Swedish terminus of the most important train ferry to the Continent, figured largely during the war of 1914-18, when wounded soldiers from Germany, Austria and Hungary were being sent to Sweden to recuperate. A monument at the ferry harbour was erected in gratitude by the German nation, and in the churchyard is a monument by Axel Ebbe set up by the Swedes in memory of 118 soldiers who died during transportation and were buried there. The ferry was also used in the last war when the exchange of British and German prisoners-of-war took place. At Stavsten, west of Trälleborg, is another monument marking the place where Karl XII landed in 1712, on his return from his military exploits in Europe.

Ystad preserves to perfection the very soul of old Skåne, with its gracious old buildings testifying to the prosperity of its citizens during the Middle Ages—a prosperity which they guarded so jealously they were alarmed by the successful inroads of the Scottish merchants. A long petition was addressed to the King in 1534, complaining that the Scots had caused great loss to old-established businesses ‘against our royal privileges’, and that they had agreed among themselves not to admit any more Scots into the town!

Ystad has all the serene charm of such lovely English survivals as Winchelsea and Rye. Among its many half-timbered houses with their wonderful galleried courtyards, is the oldest example of domestic architecture to be found in all Scandinavia; and there are some splendid medieval churches, the ruins of the ancient Abbey, a Council House with fine vaults, and a museum of beautiful relics. Yet Ystad has by no means lost all its ancient prosperity—it has merely developed along lines which have preserved its old-world charm. Over a century ago, pine forests were planted there to hold the sand; and ever since the town has spread seawards. In modern times, its wide, open beach, washed

by the Baltic, is thronged by sun- and sea-bathers in the summer.

Ystad also vies with Simrishamn, twenty-one miles to the north-east, as a touring-centre for the historic country-side of south-east Skåne; and both road and rail between the two resorts give access to some of the most interesting churches and manor-houses of Skåne. About half-way between the two towns, on the highest point of a great ridge of sand-dunes running out into the Baltic, is a magnificent example of a Viking 'ship' monument. The great stones form the outlines of a ship overlooking the vast and lonely sea-shore. The monument is reached by a path up the side of the high, grass-clad dune, from the tiny picturesque harbour of Kåseberga.

Simrishamn, although it has not such a wealth of ancient buildings as Ystad, has some charming half-timbered houses and a picturesque twelfth-century church, as a background for the gaieties of the holiday-makers who are attracted by its facilities for bathing. Eight miles to the north of Simrishamn is the rocky peninsula of Stenshuvud, in the immediate neighbourhood of which are countless relics of Prehistoric times. These include the notable Bronze Age graves at Kivik, which date from about 1500 B.C., and consist of huge stone slabs covered with remarkable carvings. Inland, there are the fine medieval churches of Vitaby and St. Olof, the latter of which preserves its beautiful medieval reredos and side-altars, and a picture of St. Olof which was long thought to be capable of working miracles, and drew many pilgrims to the church.

Northward from Stenshuvud, the bay of Hanöbukten sweeps away to the Blekinge border, with the ancient church of Maglehem, the castle of Vittskövle, and the ancient city of Åhus, on the coast road to Kristianstad.

Kristianstad, the chief centre for the north-east of Skåne, was founded in 1614 by Kristian IV, after whom it is named.

Appropriately enough, it boasts in its huge Trinity church one of Skåne's finest examples of the Renaissance architecture of that period. The fortress built by Kristian IV was pulled down after Skåne was ceded to Sweden; but the town is still an important military station, pursuing the even tenor of its way, oblivious to whether or not foreigners realize its possibilities as a touring-centre. Comparatively few have discovered its charm; yet it is set in some of the loveliest scenery of Skåne, and is ringed with ancient castles, churches and once-flourishing towns, including Vä, which has shrunk in the last three hundred years from an important city to a small village.

South and west of Kristianstad stretches the long and lovely forest-covered ridge of Linderödsåsen, from whose crest there are many wide-spreading views, particularly in the neighbourhood of Sätaröd station, near Eslöv. The little waterfall of Forsaker is hidden deep in the beechwoods of the ridge.

Kristianstad is set on the Helge River, which widens to form Lake Hammarsjön, on its nine-mile journey to the sea-shore. North-east of Kristianstad is the lovely Lake Ivösjön, cradled in pine-clad hills; and, still farther north, is the chain of small lakes and rivers, half-hidden in deep woods, which make up Lake Immeln.

Several branch railway-lines converge on Kristianstad, which has direct connexions south to Simrishamn, and north-east to Karlshamn and Karlskrona in Blekinge. Also, there are no less than four different routes to the main line between Malmö and Stockholm, which can be reached at Älmhult, just over the border of Småland; at Hästveda; at Hässleholm; or at Eslöv.

The most direct route to the main line is to Hässleholm. Set in lovely scenery, this town is a delightful touring-centre, particularly for the district of forests and lakes, with the health resorts of Tyringe, Vittsjö and Örkelljunga—equally

popular for their mildly invigorating climate during the summer, and for their splendid facilities for snow sports during the winter, and particularly for skiing.

Eslöv, thirty miles to the south-west, combines importance as a trading and railway centre with the charm of an historic neighbourhood. Six of the most splendid Skåne castles are within the radius of a few miles, the beechwoods on the shores of Lake Rinsjön lend their beauty to the plain; and the wooded ridge of Linderödsåsen stretches away to the east coast. There is a direct railway connexion between Eslöv and Landskrona on the west coast of the province.

Landskrona to-day is one of the most charming examples of a modern Swedish town, but the fifteenth-century Citadel with its moat still stands as a reminder that this channel port has a thousand years of history behind it. One of the most beautiful excursions from Landskrona is through the valley of Kvistoftån, to Vallåkra, passing some of the most interesting of the historic manor-houses of this region; but the most famous of the Landskrona excursions is by boat to the island of Ven.

Ven's associations with the great sixteenth-century astronomer, Tycho Brahe, have made it world-famous, and there are daily steamer connexions with the island from Landskrona. Yet very few tourists visit the quiet little island, where a handful of fishermen live with their families in snug cottages, and where neither electric light nor motor-cars have yet found their way.

Tycho Brahe, although brilliant, handsome and aristocratic, proved a terrible thorn in the flesh of the wealthy and arrogant Brahe family, who for centuries played such an intimate part in the history of Sweden. He cared nothing for the worldly pride and possessions of the Brahes, and not only devoted his time solely to his studies, but was inconsiderate enough to marry a peasant girl. This so enraged his family, that they refused to acknowledge her existence,

and even grimly put 'unmarried' after his name in their genealogical charts!

Tycho married his Christina in 1573, when he was twenty-seven years of age. Three years later, King Fredrik II of Denmark bestowed upon him the island of Ven, together with a handsome pension, a canonry of Roskilde cathedral, and the income from an estate in Norway. Tycho built himself the castle of Uranianborg, a magnificent observatory fitted with the finest procurable outfit of instruments, and a mill to make the paper for his books. There he and Christina lived for twenty-one years, whilst he systematically collected materials—the first made available since the Alexandrian epoch—for the correction of astronomical theories. During those twenty-one years he received visits from many famous people, including James VI of Scotland—afterwards James I of England; but, after the death of Fredrik II in 1588, his fortunes waned, for King Kristian IV resented Tycho's arrogant ways and eventually withdrew his pension and fief.

Among the many valuable contributions to astronomical knowledge made by Tycho, was the construction of a table of refractions which allowed for instrumental inaccuracies and eliminated accidental errors by averaging. His premature death at Hamburg in 1601 prevented the completion of the theoretical purpose to which his practical reform was directed, but laid the foundation for accurate and detailed observations by his successors.

After his death, the people of Ven, who had suffered considerably from his overbearing ways, pulled down the castle and observatory and used the stone for their own houses and barns; but the foundations are carefully preserved, and in a museum on the island detailed plans can be studied. Many of the notes in the astronomer's own handwriting are to be found there. There is a portrait of him in the museum, and a bust in the little church on the cliff. Here

his crest is still to be seen on a pew, although it seems improbable he occupied it, in view of the fact that on one occasion he was charged with not having communicated for eighteen years. His portraits show an exceedingly handsome man, in spite of the fact that he lost his nose in a duel and wore an ingenious copper substitute. His birthplace, Knutstorp, is on the mainland, about equidistant from Landskrona and Hälsingborg.

Ven figured in many early sagas as an island on which there were five impregnable castles. These were the homes of giants, who terrorized the Sound by their ferocity, but did not equal in cruelty the maiden Hvene, from whom the island derived its name. According to an ancient belief, neither rat nor serpent is to be found on the island; and if the soil is removed to any other place it will drive all rats and serpents away.

Northward along the coast from Landskrona, is Hälsingborg, second largest town in Skåne, and fifth largest in all Sweden. Known to have existed as early as 900, it has had a brilliant and eventful history, and preserves some interesting old buildings. Of these, the twelfth-century Kärnan tower, which was originally the central defence of the ancient castle, is the most notable.

Hälsingborg Castle was a favourite residence of the Danish royalty, although it was not kept furnished, furniture being sent from Copenhagen when required. Many notable men were Governors of Hälsingborg, including several of the Brahe family, and Peter Skram, who was said to have heard a mermaid sing *Te Deum Laudamus*. A popular medieval ballad tells of the exploits of Sven Fielding, the first known Governor, who 'by vow in a pilgrim's garb, To holy Rome would go'. In travelling through Germany he is entertained by a princess. She tells him that the land is ravaged by a giant, who feeds on young maidens; and she greatly fears that she will soon be a victim, as no

knight dare fight with him. Sven Fielding calls for horse and harness; but, of three hundred milk-white steeds, not one will bear his weight, until he tries one of Danish breed, foaled at Sæby-Lund (Landskrona). He uses the mast of a ship for his lance; and, after a rousing fight, succeeds in killing the giant. The princess offers her hand to the victor, but he has plighted his troth to a Jungfru in Österland and will not betray her, begging the princess instead to build a refuge for Danish pilgrims bound to heathen lands.

The great Mariakyrkan dates from the thirteenth century, and has a magnificent altar and pulpit, behind the latter of which is a painting showing the family group of John Innes, a Scot who settled in Hälsingborg as a merchant in the seventeenth century. One of his sons became a merchant in Malmö and another at Gävle. Horace Marryat mentioned, in *One Year in Sweden*, that one of Innes' sons was a renowned botanist and archaeologist, and fought gallantly under Karl XII; and that the last remaining descendant in 1862 was the Countess Skjöldebrand.

There are several beautiful medieval houses surviving in the town, which also boasts in its Concert Hall an outstanding example of modern architecture.

Hälsingborg extends for over eight miles along the Swedish shore of the Öresund, and has all the charm of an exceptionally beautiful position, many delightful public parks and bathing-beaches, and excellent communications. It has developed as a popular tourist centre, side by side with its commercial and industrial importance.

Not the least of Hälsingborg's attractions is the view it commands across the Sound to Helsingör and the green roofs of the ancient castle of Kronborg, said to be the original castle of Elsinore in which Hamlet lived. Trips can be made to the reputed site of the grave of Hamlet; although there are many who maintain that the grave is a modern attempt to satisfy insistent tourists, and that there

are serious doubts whether Hamlet ever lived—let alone died and was buried—there. The ferry steamers ply across the Sound three times hourly in each direction, making the journey in fifteen minutes. The little golden boat in which Queen Kristina made the crossing may have been more picturesque, but it was certainly not so quick and convenient!

Apart from the possibility of crossing to Denmark, Hälsingborg has innumerable excursions to offer in its immediate neighbourhood. Castles and manor-houses cluster thickly, and some of the most charming summer resorts of Skåne are within very easy reach. The most popular of all the excursions from the town is that to Sofiero, the summer home of the Crown Prince, which can be reached by half an hour's walk along the shores of the Sound from Pålshö Beach, the finest bathing-beach of Hälsingborg.

The public is admitted at certain times to the beautiful park and the garden, which was partly laid out by the late Crown Princess Margaret.

Among the many beauty spots in the neighbourhood of Hälsingborg, are Ramlösa, a famous spa first opened in 1707, whose bottled waters are to be found in every restaurant in the country; the fishing-village and bathing-resort of Viken; the wooded Söderåsen ridge; and the rock scenery of the peninsula of Kullaberg.

The Söderåsen ridge is covered with great beechwoods, and its most striking feature is Skärålid, a narrow winding cleft with high, perpendicular rock walls and almost completely hidden by the dense foliage of the trees. The little lake of Odensjön lies among the hills, close to the village of Röstånga with its attractive inn.

The Kullaberg is a high, rocky ridge thrusting out into the sea at the point where the Öresund merges into the Kattegatt. The great cliffs are close on 650 feet, and rise sheer from the sea, with many strange rock formations and



fascinating caves. The Kullaberg peninsula is believed to have been inhabited by cavemen in Prehistoric times, and many relics have been found there, but in the present day the adorable little resorts of Mölle and Arild attract modern sun-worshippers to laze on their rocks or bathe from the sheltered bays. The magnificent rocks, the woods which lie inland, the deep blue of the sea, and the sunshine and fresh, invigorating air, have combined to make Mölle one of the most attractive and popular of Skåne's summer resorts, and a rival to the famous Båstad in its power to attract and hold the affections of foreign visitors, no less than Swedes. Both Mölle and Arild are favourite haunts of artists, and have provided inspiration for more than one famous painter. Höganäs, a few miles south along the coast from Mölle, is chiefly famous for its pottery, and for Sweden's only coal mines, which have been worked for centuries.

Kullaberg forms one arm of the long bay of Skälderviken, at the head of which is Ängelholm, at the mouth of the Rönneå River. Long, sandy beaches, backed by high dunes, attract many bathers to Ängelholms Havsbad, and the neighbouring village of Skälderviken; whilst inland there are beautiful woodlands, and the fine waterfall of Stora Mölla, near the village of Källna. Still farther north, close to the boundary of Halland, is Skåne's most famous resort, Båstad, reached by rail from Ängelholm through scenery of ever-increasing loveliness. Between Grevie and Båstad is the loveliest scenery on the whole of the line from Malmö to Göteborg—a fit introduction to the gracious beauty of Båstad's setting of wooded hills and wonderful gardens.

Båstad has had the supreme advantage of a modern development on which both taste and wealth have been lavished; and the result has been the creation of a sporting and social centre of an exceptionally high standard which preserves all the natural beauty of the site. Sweden's royal family has led the way in appreciation of Båstad's charms,

and the King himself spends a holiday every summer in the unique hotel conceived by Ludvig Nobel, nephew of the famous Alfred Nobel. Built on the lines of a medieval monastery, with every cloistered courtyard brimming over with flowers, Skånegården Hotel combines the serene peace of monastic seclusion with the luxury and artistry of modern Sweden, and the joyous sociability of a carefree and unconventional holiday centre.

The extraordinary mildness of the climate at Båstad is exemplified by the successful acclimatization of tropical and sub-tropical flowers in Båstad's famous gardens, the most notable of which are the enormous Halland Ridge carnation nurseries, the Hasselbacken garden with its fine views, and the wonderful Norrviken gardens. The Norrviken gardens were laid out a quarter of a century ago by Rudolph Abelin, and consist of a series of gardens representing various nations and periods. The Japanese garden, sloping down to the sea, is especially enchanting, but the stately Baroque garden, with its lily ponds, the Water garden, the Renaissance garden, the Medieval garden, and the Eastern garden, with the natural woodlands on the hill-side above and the sea-shore below, make up a memorable whole.

Båstad and the neighbouring village and bathing-beach of Malen specialize in summer sports, particularly golf, tennis and water sports; and annual tournaments are held which attract large crowds.

The whole neighbourhood is also rich in Prehistoric monuments, including a unique tumulus, the Lugnarohögen, at Hasslöv, dating from the Bronze Age. In Båstad itself a fifteenth-century church; an interesting Provincial Museum; a picturesque little log cabin, fitted up and furnished as an example of an old rural home; and the workshop of Märta Måås-Fjätterström, the most famous of Sweden's textile artists.

Six miles west of Båstad, right out on the breezy promon-

tory which shelters the great bay of Laholm, is the little bathing place of Torekov, with its rocks and sands; and just off the coast is the isle of Hallands Väderö, which is celebrated for its strange flora and abundant bird-life.

Four years before the Norwegian King Harald Hådråde was defeated and killed at Stamford Bridge by English King Harold, he won a great naval victory over the Danes in Båstad Bay.

### CHAPTER THREE: *Småland and the Island of Öland*

THERE was once an intense rivalry between the people of Småland and Skåne, which is illustrated by a legend of the creation of these great provinces. Bounded on the south by the rich farmlands of Skåne, and Blekinge, 'The Garden of Sweden', Småland covers an area double the size of both the neighbouring provinces combined. It has such extraordinary contrasts of scenery, in the bleak and barren highlands and swamps of the south and west, and the luxuriantly fertile woods and plains of the north and east, that only a legend could do justice to it.

With a cheerful disregard for anachronisms, the Smålander tells that God put some of His best work into the creation of the lovely region that lies south of Lake Vättern, and the beautiful Møre district on the shores of Kalmar Sound. St. Peter, who had been watching Him, wanted to try his hand at creating countries. After some demur, Our Lord suggested that St. Peter should finish Småland, whilst He created Skåne. When Skåne was finished, St. Peter came to look at it, and admired it very much, but added, 'I think mine is better.' Unfortunately, when they went to look at his handiwork the Lord exclaimed, 'What on earth have you been doing with this land, St. Peter?' and even St. Peter had to admit that his ideas hadn't turned out quite as he had expected.

He had planned to make the land very warm, and had gathered together an enormous mass of stone and mountains, so that it might be as high, and near the sun, as possible. Over these stone heaps he had spread a thin layer of soil, but whilst he was down in Skåne some heavy showers had washed away the soil, and the naked rock showed

through. At best, only spruce, juniper, moss, and heather would grow there, and, as the soil had been washed down into the lakes he had contrived, these had turned to swamps. To make matters worse, Our Lord pointed out that instead of catching the warmth of the sun, he had only succeeded in catching the night chill.

Then St. Peter tried to comfort Our Lord, and said, 'Don't be so grieved over this. Only wait until I have created people who can till the swamps, and break up fields from the stone hills.' But Our Lord said, 'No! You can go down to Skåne and make the Skåning, but the Smålänning I will create myself.' And God made the Smålänning quick-witted, enterprising, capable, thrifty, and full of a happy contentment with his lot, so that he might be able to gain his livelihood in the poorest parts of his country. How well He succeeded may be seen to this day, for all over Sweden it has been a saying for centuries, 'Put a Smålänning on a barren rock in the sea, and he will manage to make his living.'

Småland's great area is split up into three districts, Kronoberg, Kalmar, and Jönköping, each of which has much to attract tourists, although they all are comparatively neglected by English visitors. Kronoberg probably attracts the fewest foreign tourists. Yet the town of Växjö alone should be sufficient to draw them by its associations with the poet-bishop, Tegnér; the famous singer, Kristina Nilsson, Countess of Casa Miranda; and Karl von Linné, the naturalist—quite apart from the charm and interest of its surroundings. Orrefors, on the east of Kronoberg, is, of course, world-famous for its exquisite glass; but comparatively few tourists have realized the fascination of seeing the glass-blowers and artists at work there. Still fewer have realized the interest of the ruins of great Kronoberg Castle, the remarkable church of Dädesjö, the rich orchards of Urshult, the forest lakes, the smiling meadows, and the

picturesque farms and cottages which make up the compelling charm of Kronoberg.

The main line between Malmö and Stockholm cuts right across Småland from south to north. Just beyond Älmhult, the first station in Småland after crossing the southern boundary, a tall stone monument beside the line on the east calls attention to a small cottage of natural-coloured wood with a picturesque turf roof, of the true Småland style. It crowns a grassy slope backed by a semi-circle of trees, and was the birthplace of Karl von Linné in 1707. He was the eldest son of the pastor of the parish of Råshult, and was intended for holy orders; but he so neglected all other studies in his enthusiasm for botany, that in 1726 his father was recommended to apprentice him to a tailor or shoemaker. Dr. Rothman of Växjö saved him from this fate, in a belief that he would become a distinguished naturalist. Linné spent a year in study at Lund University, but in 1728 removed to Uppsala University, where he had a hard struggle through lack of means, until befriended by Dr. Olof Celsius. In 1730 he began lecturing there as deputy for Dr. Olof Rudbeck, the professor of botany; and the academic garden was entirely remodelled under his direction. Lectures and travels in various parts of Sweden and Europe followed, including a visit to England in 1736; and he wrote many books recording his discoveries of new plants. His fame became so great that, when he recommenced his lectures at Uppsala, students came from all parts of the world; and the normal number of 500 rose to 1,500, during the time he occupied the chair of botany there. He died at Uppsala in 1778, and was buried in the cathedral. His most famous work was the *Systema Naturæ*, which clearly and concisely laid down the principles for defining genera and species of plants, and was the first attempt ever made to systematize the study of botany. His published works amount to more than a hundred and eighty valuable con-

tributions to the knowledge and science of botany, many of the original documents and all his collections being in the possession of the Linnean Society of London, to whom they were sold by his widow, against his expressed wish. The little cottage of Råshult in which he was born is now preserved as a museum of relics.

At Alvesta, delightfully situated on Lake Salen, the main line to the north is crossed by the important railway between Göteborg and Karlskrona; and eleven miles east of Alvesta, on this line, is Växjö.

Växjö, the county town of Kronoberg, and the seat of a bishopric, has an extraordinarily long history, dating back to the Iron Age. The English missionary, Sigfried, chose it as the centre from which to Christianize Småland. The old sagas tell that he had a vision during his sleep, in which he was shown the site of the cathedral, which is said to have been founded in 1010, ten years before his death. The present building dates from about 1300, and the grave of St. Sigfried is said to be under the pulpit. A runestone in the wall of the cathedral recalls the early days of Christianity in Växjö. Two eighteenth-century embroidered copes in the vestry were given by King Gustaf III; and an enormous chandelier, of exquisitely wrought glass and gilt, was given by Kristina Nilsson, who was born at Vöderslöv near by, in 1843. The daughter of a poor working man, she played the violin and sang at popular gatherings, until in 1857 a wealthy man, who heard her sing at a fair in Ljungby, provided the means for her to have a proper musical education. From 1860 until her final retirement from the stage in 1887, she sang in all the great opera houses of Europe and the United States. She is buried in the churchyard of the cathedral, where also lies the simple grave of Bishop Esaias Tegnér, who is also commemorated by a statue near by.

Although Tegnér was born in Värmland and educated at

Lund in Skåne, Småland can, perhaps, claim the principal associations with the poet-bishop, for his father took the name of the Småland village of Tegnaby, where he was born. Tegnér became Bishop of Växjö in 1824, at the age of forty-two, and remained there until his death twenty-two years later. His first successful poem was a war song for the army of 1808; but it was his patriotic poem, *Svea*, which made him famous and won the prize of the Swedish Academy in 1811. The great *Frithjof's Saga*, which made him celebrated throughout Europe and won the praise of Goethe, was begun in 1820 and completed in 1825. Numerous translations of the saga exist in English, the best known being by Longfellow. The Bishop's palace, with its fine avenue of trees, is much the same as in Tegnér's day; and some of the furniture he used is preserved there.

The cathedral school was founded in the twelfth century, and was at one time housed in the building now used as a library, which has the date 1715 over the door facing the cathedral. The stones from which it is built have a curious history, for they were originally taken from the long vanished cathedral cloisters to build the fifteenth-century castle of Kronoberg, and were brought back almost to their original site in the eighteenth century, to build the school. Among the many distinguished men educated there was Karl von Linné.

Apart from the interest of its associations, Växjö has all the charm of a delightful situation on Lake Växjösjön, and is one of the best built towns in Sweden—no small boast in a country which has undeniably discovered the secret of building exceptionally attractive towns. Among its beautiful public gardens is the Linné park, with smooth lawns, gay flower-beds and magnificent trees.

The exceptionally well-arranged Småland's Museum stands in its own grounds, overlooking the lake; and has a picturesque windmill, and some typical Småland cottages



with turf roofs, ranged beside the modern building. The latter houses a fine collection of peasant furniture, wrought-iron work from Huseby and other iron districts of Småland, finds made at Kronoberg Castle during excavations, fishing-nets and implements, and other relics. The textile-room shows all stages of the work from wool and flax to finished textiles, with patterns of old textiles from all parts of the province, exquisite embroidered collars and handkerchiefs, lace, samplers, a bridal quilt of white silk and coloured embroidery, bead bags and necklaces, and a really wonderful collection of eighteenth-century costumes and peasant dresses, all of the most exceptional cleanliness.

Another room is devoted to relics of Kristina Nilsson, including some of her clothes and opera costumes, displayed on models, portraits, stage jewellery, cabinets, fans, a baby grand piano, and her hand modelled in marble.

The museum also has a room devoted entirely to glassware; the finest collection in all Sweden, as befits the province where nearly all Sweden's glassworks are to be found. Instruments, raw materials, and photographs show the process of glass-making from the earliest times to the present day; and cases contain examples of Cedersberg glass bottles dating from the eighteenth century; bowls and other glassware from the Kosta works, one of the oldest in Sweden: a wineglass of Karl XII; and modern glassware specially designed for the Kings of Denmark and Sweden, the Crown Prince of Sweden, and the Shah of Persia. There is also glassware which belonged to Colonel Erik Silfversparre, who was killed at the Battle of Poltava in 1769; some of Marshal Bernadotte's; and some of Linné's, with his favourite design of the little Linnæa flower. Everyday glassware, used by working classes from 1800 onwards, is also displayed; and, by way of contrast, modern work of gracious lines for everyday use. Best of all are the incomparable show-pieces of Edward Hald, Simon Gate, Viktor

Lindstrand, and Sven Palmqvist, the supreme artists of Orrefors.

Växjö is in the heart of the Varend district, whose women have had equal right of inheritance with the men since pagan times—a privilege not granted to the women of other Swedish provinces until the time of Birger Jarl. An old tradition tells that Blenda, a Varend woman of aristocratic family, led the other women of the district to victory over a contingent of Danish soldiers. The women were given the right of equal inheritance as a reward, and were also permitted to have martial music played at their weddings. The Varend district is one of the loveliest in Småland, with so many beautiful lakes that Växjö appears from the map to be on a tract of land almost completely surrounded by a series of lakes, of which the Helgasjön is the largest. The splendid ruins of Kronoberg Castle are set on a small island in the lake, now linked to the mainland by a bridge. The ruins are very extensive and most delightfully situated, with the towers appearing to rise directly from the waters of the lake; and modern excavations have resulted in many interesting finds from various periods in the castle's history.

Among the most interesting places in the immediate neighbourhood of Växjö are: on the south, the Prehistoric royal barrow at Inglingehög, which has a unique stone ball ornamented with a design closely resembling the Linnæa flower; on the north, the thirteenth-century church of Dädesjö, with its exceptionally fine contemporary wall and roof paintings; and, westward, on the shores of Lake Bergkvara, the remains of the fourteenth century castle of Bergkvara, whose owner had power of life and death over all his retainers until 1692. Råshult lies to the south-west; and Urshult, in the 'Garden of Småland', thirty miles to the south, on a branch line. Kosta and Orrefors, most famous of the Småland glassworks, lie near the eastern boundary of Kronobergs län, and can be visited either from

Växjö or from Kalmar. Växjö has good rail and road connexions with Karlskrona and other towns of Blekinge, and with Kalmar and other coastal towns of Småland.

Glass has been made in Småland since the Kosta glassworks were built in 1742; but, in all their two hundred years of glass-making, the Småland works have never approached the distinctive and inspired work which is now being turned out, in a greater or lesser degree, by the thirty or more different enterprises concentrated into a thirty-five mile radius. It was the appointment of Edward Hald and the late Simon Gate as glass-designers at Orrefors in 1917, which caused the craft to become a supreme expression of art. Creations of unimaginable loveliness came from their hands—designs that held all beauty in their crystal depths. Yet they, and the other artists who joined them, did not neglect the more prosaic forms of their craft, and invested even the most inexpensive, everyday glassware with beauty of form and perfection of workmanship, which now are not only accepted as a matter of course in every piece of glass and crystal-ware emanating from the Orrefors works, but have inspired and raised the standard of the craftsmen in all the neighbouring works.

Each artist is in close touch with every phase of the creation of their masterpieces, from the first moment when the long pipes are dipped into the molten crystal, through the fascinating development in form and size to the final firing and cooling—a process absorbingly fascinating for the tourist without any knowledge of the craft, but of inestimable value to the designers. Orrefors glassware has penetrated to every part of the world, and those who have watched the process of designing, blowing and engraving at the works can easily understand how the products of the works have achieved their fame.

The Kosta glassworks were founded by Baron Koskull, an officer of Karl XII's army, and his friend, Stael von

Holstein. The works have maintained and increased their long-standing reputation. They have specialized in the production of table-glass, but have also achieved prominence through the artistic designs of Elis Bergh and S. E. Skawonius. Many of the smaller factories in the neighbourhood have been started by ambitious workers from Kosta; and it is to the two-hundred-year-old tradition of glass-blowing established by the Kosta works that all the Småland glassworks owe the brilliant craftsmanship of their work-people, without which the designs of the artists could never find perfect expression.

## II

By far the best known and most interesting town of Kalmar län is its capital, Kalmar, whose great fortress was known for centuries as the 'Lock and Key of Sweden', and played as important a part in Swedish affairs as such a name suggests. Innumerable battles were waged around its walls, which bear the marks of cannon balls to this day; and it was there, too, that the capable Queen Margaret of Denmark brought Sweden, Norway and Denmark under one sceptre by the Kalmar Union in 1397. The union was dissolved in 1521, but the bitterness it had created led to the War of Kalmar, in 1611. Although the war was officially concluded by the Peace of Knäred in 1613, it actually continued for nearly two more centuries.

Kalmar Castle, founded at the end of the twelfth century, is one of the most imposing fortresses in Sweden—an enormous place with immensely thick walls and intricate defences of ramparts and bastions, surrounded by a moat and an outer wall washed on two sides by the sea. In the moat is a flower found nowhere else. It is known as 'Mannarblod' (man's blood), and traditionally flourishes on the blood of men who have died in the moat. The well-head

in the courtyard of the castle is beautifully carved. The castle was besieged twenty-three times between 1307 and 1611, and never captured by force. The interior has some magnificent rooms. One is the wrongly named 'Union room', containing an elaborately carved wood bed, which belonged to Karl X; and two carved lions, believed to be of Turkish work, which bear shields with the monogram of Karl IX. Another is the Green Hall, whose fine wall and ceiling paintings were damaged when it was used as a distillery by Gustaf III. There are also two large rooms, with inscriptions showing that they were restored in 1618. They are now used to house regimental trophies and relics, including a dazzling array of riding trophies won by the late General Bror Munck. The Golden Hall is said to have inspired the Golden Hall in Stockholm Town Hall, although the modern room has not the elaborately decorated ceiling of the one at Kalmar. The central boss in the design is said to have been the cause of Erik XIV's madness, for he struck his head against it when playing at being tossed in a blanket. The marvellous room of inlaid wood panelling which he had made in the castle when he was a prince, is said to be the finest of its kind north of the Alps. The dado shows hunting scenes, illustrating one of his adventures whilst hunting boars on the island of Öland, when his life was saved by a farmer.

The castle chapel is large and light, with gaily painted box pews, number 13 of which has a hinged seat so that it can be entered from number 12!

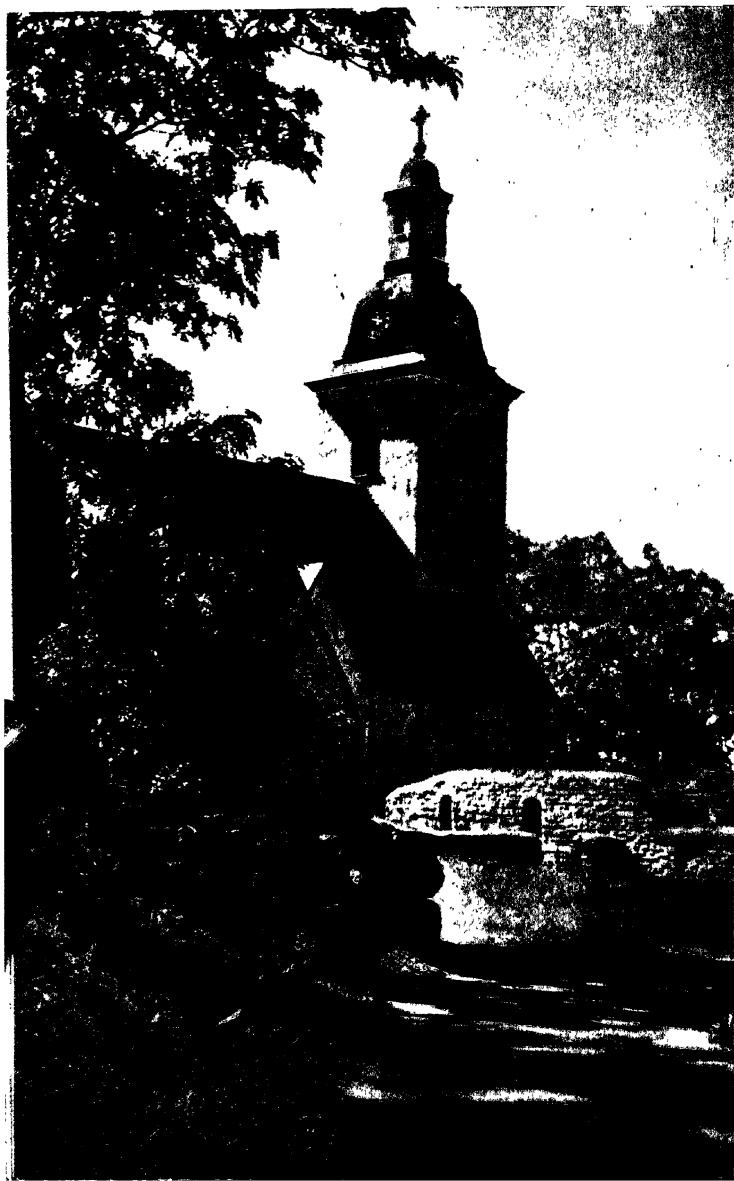
Many of the rooms are used to house an interesting collection of relics, which include a carriage used by an officer in Karl XII's army; Prehistoric finds; and of objects illustrating the domestic life of the upper classes and peasants during the last three centuries.

The spacious central square of Kalmar is dominated by the seventeenth-century cathedral designed by Nicodemus



Kalmar Castle





Tessin the elder, and the seventeenth-century town hall. On the seaward side of the town is the fine town gate with the date 1699; and the considerable remains of the old town walls, now laid out as a pleasant walk.

West of Kalmar is Emmaboda, where Elizabeth Bergstrand-Poulsen has her summer home. Her sympathetically written, and delightfully illustrated, books about Småland men and women are deservedly popular.

North of Kalmar, on the coast of Småland, is Oskarshamn, the birthplace of Dr. Axel Munthe, famous as the author of *The Story of San Michele*. Oskarshamn was also the birthplace of the late Professor Albert Engström, one of the foremost prose writers and artists of modern Sweden. He excelled in the delineation of Swedish types. His masterly sketches of Swedish men and women revealed his deep knowledge of their psychology, and he was particularly successful in his childhood recollections of Småland, both in his books and his drawings. Axel Hallgren, the celebrated marine painter, was also born in Oskarshamn. In the near neighbourhood is the birthplace of Döderhultaren, famous for his brilliant and humorous wood carvings of peasant types. There is a sea-trip from Oskarshamn to the rocky island of Jungfrun, where the Swedish fleet won a notable victory in 1564 over the united fleets of Denmark and Lübeck. Still farther north along the coast is Västervik, a centre for one of the most delightful of Sweden's many attractive archipelagoes. The ruins of the thirteenth century Stegeholm Castle still stand in the town, and within easy reach is the spa and bathing-resort of Källvik.

### III

The principal excursion from Kalmar is, however, to the Island of Öland, which can be reached by a ferry to Färjestaden in half an hour, or by steamship to Borgholm in



an hour and a half. Öland is the second largest island in Sweden, with a length of eighty-seven miles and a width varying from two and a half to nine and a half miles. It is famous for its exceptionally varied flora and bird-life. Von Linné wrote an account of the flora in *Ölanska och Gotländska Resa*, published in 1745.

The harbour of the delightful sea-side resort of Borgholm is dominated by the impressive ruins of the enormous Borgholm Castle, high on a wooded cliff above the sea. The exact date of its construction is unknown; but documents prove that it existed in 1280; and it was partly rebuilt in the sixteenth century, and continued in use until rendered uninhabitable by a fire in 1806. Since then it has been the largest and one of the most beautiful ruins in Scandinavia. The views from the castle walls are extensive, whether looking northward across the town of Borgholm, or south to the white walls of Solliden, the summer palace at which the Swedish King invariably spends a part of every summer. The whole island is filled with interest for the holiday-maker and tourist. It has a narrow-gauge railway and excellent roads, and many pleasant little villages and old churches. In Gärdslösa church there is a model of the *Kalmar Nyckel*, one of the first ships to convey colonists to America to settle on the River Delaware; and in the rectory garden is a monument in memory of Erik Johan Stagnelius, a famous poet, who lived there from 1793 to 1823. One of his best-known works is *The Lilies of Saron*. In a neighbouring wood is a stone cross commemorating the death of a priest, who was caught in a snow-storm two hundred years ago, on his way from Brösätra church to Gärdslösa.

At the village of Långlöt can be seen the sight now rare in Sweden of 24 farms in succession, close together along the roadside in the old style, customary before the Act for the decentralization of farms. The Act was passed about a century ago, through the efforts of one of the Scottish family

of Maclean, who lived at Svaneholm Castle in Skåne. The farms make a most attractive picture, with their big barns of red wood and mossy thatched roofs. Another picturesque feature of Öland is the number of its windmills, of which there are over five hundred; although some of them are in the last stages of decay, with their trim successors standing beside them.

Långlöt churchyard has a curious modern grave immediately inside the gateway, erected in 1932 as the family grave of Martin Persson. It is in the form of a model of his house, complete with glass windows, through one of which may be seen a photograph of Persson with his wife, who is buried there, and his child. There is a Viking grave in a little pinewood beside the church; and the remains of the seventh-century stronghold of Ismanstorp are about half a mile to the west.

Öland is exceptionally rich in Prehistoric relics. Rune stones and small stone circles can be seen standing casually beside the road at many points, and there are many fine examples of ship burials.

Near Öland, in the Kalmar Sound, is the little isle of Blåkulla which for long centuries was believed to be the place where all the witches and wizards of Sweden went to meet their master Satan. Here they brought to him all the children they could collect to swear fealty to him. Two official books give an account of the famous Blåkulla persecutions, which extended from 1668 to 1673. During this time hundreds of people in Dalarna suffered death, one of the most extraordinary features being that the accused themselves believed in the truth of their assertions of revelries on Blåkulla. Even when the judges tried to make them confess that they had dreamed these supernatural events, they still affirmed that they had taken part in the orgies.

## IV

Jönköping lies at the most southerly point of Lake Vättern, known as 'The Lake of the Sagas'. Vättern is the second largest lake in Sweden—seventy miles in length, thirteen in average breadth and in some parts 370 feet deep. Two smaller lakes—the Munksjön and the Rocksjön—penetrate into the heart of the town, and the surrounding high country adds to its charm, and offers many fine view-points. Jönköping came into the public eye during the sensational rise of the Swedish Match Combine, and the resulting Kreuger crash; but its air of contented prosperity gives no hint of the crisis through which it has passed, and it remains a charming but comparatively neglected centre for tourists. The Kristinakyrkan was built in 1649; and in the interesting museum is a collection of ancient buildings transported bodily from other districts of Småland, including the Häckaby church, which dates from the fourteenth century.

J. E. Lundström, the inventor of safety matches, and founder of the Swedish Match industry, was born in the town in 1815, and established his match factory there in 1844. It is interesting to realize that the matchbox first put on the market by the old Jönköping Company has been adopted as the standard box all over the world, without the slightest alteration in detail. John Bauer, the artist who illustrated the fairy lore of the Swedish forests, was also born in the town.

A statue in the Rådhusparken in memory of Viktor Rydberg, the greatest Swedish poet and novelist of the late eighteenth century, is a reminder that he was born in the town in 1828. He was educated at Växjö, and at Lund University, and began his career on the staff of the *Göteborgs Handels och Sjöfartstidning*—at that time one of the largest newspapers in Sweden. The *Encyclopædia Britan-*

*nica* says of him: 'In Viktor Rydberg, Sweden possessed a writer of the first order . . . (with) a marvellous charm of style. . . . His premature death (in 1895) was the subject of national mourning, and had even an historical significance, for with him the old romantic influence in Swedish literature ceased to be paramount.'

Among the many excursions to be made from Jönköping, the most interesting are to Bottnaryd church, in which is buried Johan Printz, Governor of the Swedish colony on the Delaware River in America, 1643-57; to Habo church, which has old paintings on its wooden walls; to Tranås, with its fine rock scenery and caves; and steamer excursions on Lake Vättern, to the island of Visingsö, to Gränna on the eastern shore, or beyond the boundaries of Småland to Vadstena and Stockholm.

Visingsö was given to the great Count Per Brahe the Elder. His son, Count Per Brahe the Younger, one of the most powerful noblemen in Sweden during the seventeenth century, built the castle whose ruins can still be seen there; but, in spite of the fame of the Brahe men who made their home on Visingsö, the outstanding memories are of three women, each of exceptional abilities.

The English princess Philippa, daughter of Henry IV, young, brilliant, beautiful, and very unhappy, was forced into marriage with King Erik XIII by her father, who in order to provide her escort and marriage portion, borrowed £6,000 from the famous Dick Whittington, Lord Mayor of London. She exchanged the social life of London for the wild little island of Visingsö, with the great Viking graves and the enormous stone reputed to have been used as an altar for human sacrifices. Her husband was furious with jealous envy if she succeeded in any project, and still more furious if she failed; a fury which he did not scruple to show by kicks and blows; until at last the unfortunate Queen of Sweden, Norway and Denmark, gave up the hope-

less attempt to set his kingdom in order for him, and retired to the neighbouring convent of Vadstena, where she died and was buried.

Two hundred years later another lovely and gifted girl, Ebba Brahe, lived in her father's magnificent castle and knew much sorrow. She and the young Gustaf Adolf loved one another dearly; but she was forced by the Queen Mother into marriage with Count Jakob de la Gardie. Her golden bridal crown is preserved in the wonderful and richly decorated Brahe church.

In modern times, Katherine Tingley established the northern European headquarters of her Theosophical School on the island. Truly Lake Vättern seems to have attracted notable women; for on the eastern shore, just over the border of Östergötland, are associations with two more famous women—St. Birgitta at Vadstena, and Ellen Key at Alvastra.

With barrows said to date back 4,000 years; with the twelfth-century church at Kumlabý; with the memories of the Brahe family clinging to the splendid chapel and the ruins of their castle; with a mild climate and a forest of magnificent trees; and with charming views across the lake, Visingsö is a delightful place. Not its least attractive feature in the eyes of tourists is the horse-drawn vehicles by which visitors are conveyed round the island. These are found nowhere else in Sweden, but are easily recognizable by those who know Ireland as nothing more nor less than side-cars, the only difference being that the seats are covered with mattresses, and the legs of passengers dangle over the sides.

The lovely town of Gränna, which was founded by Per Brahe in 1652, is especially famous for its orchards; and a 300-year-old pear-tree there, which is said to still bear fruit, has been declared a national monument. The Polar explorer, S. A. Andrée, who died in 1897 in an attempt to

reach the North Pole by balloon, was born in Gränna; and there is an Andrée Museum there in addition to a local museum and an open-air museum on Grännaberget. Just over a mile to the north of the town, are the ruins of Brahehus Castle, which was built in 1647 by Per Brahe, and destroyed by fire in 1708. There is a view from the ruins over its picturesque surroundings and Lake Vättern.

Some fine manor-houses and castles are to be found in the neighbourhood of Gränna; and in the town itself is the old mansion of Ribbagården, now an hotel, but retaining its ivories and wonderful inlaid furniture and family portraits. Its only rival in the neighbourhood is the famous inn 'Gyllene Uttern', or Golden Otter, another 'place with a personality', a mile south of Gränna.

## CHAPTER FOUR: *Blekinge*

**B**LEKINGE, with its mild climate and rich fertility, is known as the 'Garden of Sweden'. It has also been famous for centuries for the beauty of its women; and this delightful combination of attractions makes its neglect by foreign tourists all the more strange.

Although not more than 70 miles in length, and 25 miles across at its greatest width, the province has more than 300 lakes and lakelets, and great forests of colossal oaks and beeches, growing to the very edge of the sea.

Blekinge's oldest city is Ronneby, which dates back to the thirteenth century; but, after the founding of Karlskrona in 1679—21 years after the treaty of Roskilde, which transformed Blekinge from a Danish to a Swedish province—the unfortunate citizens of Ronneby were ordered to move to the new town. Presumably to hasten them in the move, Ronneby was deprived of its civic rights in 1680, and these were not restored until 1882. Ronneby evidently possessed great powers of recuperation, for it survived not only this shattering blow, but terrible fires in the seventeenth and nineteenth centuries. These destroyed great areas of the town, yet it is now a most attractive and thriving place.

Ronneby retains one memory of the Danish times, in its splendid church, which is said to have been founded by the English bishop Egino of Lund. The present building has exceptionally fine wall paintings and inscriptions in Danish, with the imposing Royal Arms of Denmark, and a fine crucifix dating back to the eleventh or twelfth century. A door is preserved in the church, showing the marks of the axes with which it was broken in, during the terrible 'Blood Bath of Ronneby' in 1563, when over 2,000 men, women

and children, who had taken refuge in the church, were massacred by the soldiers of Erik XIV.

It is a relief to forget such horrors, in a walk through the sunny gardens and streets of Ronneby to the Spa, set beside the River Ronneby in delightful woods. First discovered in the seventeenth century, it is now one of the largest and most popular Spas in Sweden; and the beautiful walks in the neighbourhood attract many holiday-makers who have no need of the curative waters. There are wide views over Ronneby and its surroundings, from the oak-clad height of Snäckenbacken.

Among the charming sights and scenes in the near neighbourhood of Ronneby, are the island of Karön, a favourite bathing-place; the waterfall at Djupadal; Tromtö, with its heron colony; the Viking burial-mound at Hjortahammar; and the mansions of Djupadal, Johannishus and Skärva.

Karlskrona, founded on the island of Trossö as the principal base of the Swedish Navy, has spread over several of the neighbouring islands and to the mainland, each quarter of the town being connected by bridges. Its streets run up and down hill with seeming inconsequence, giving the most delightful views of shining waters and tree-clad heights. The market-place is one of the largest and finest in northern Europe, with a statue of Karl XI, founder of the city, in the centre. On this square are the round church designed by Nicodemus Tessin the younger in 1697; the eighteenth-century Frederiks church; and the fine City Hall.

Those who have read Selma Lagerlöf's book for children, *The Wonderful Adventures of Nils Holgersson*, will remember how Nils got into the dockyard. He hid under the hat of Gubben Rosenbom, the more than life-size wooden figure of a man, which stands outside the Admiralty church, the largest wooden church building in the north. Rosenbom, with his rosy painted cheeks, his long hair and beard, and his old-fashioned dress, has the benevolent expression



of a man on charity bent. In his left hand he has a printed notice, pleading with the passer-by to lift his hat, and drop a penny through his head, for the poor of Karlskrona.

Tourists can usually obtain permission to visit the older part of the dockyards. It was there that Mr. Chucks, the boatswain in Captain Marryat's *Peter Simple*, reorganized the Swedish Navy, and was created 'Count Shucksen' for his services. There are surviving eighteenth-century buildings; the 'Rope Walk', the longest wooden building in Sweden; the 'Galjonsparken', the 'cemetery' of Sweden's historic old navy, with a collection of splendidly preserved figureheads; and an interesting naval museum. There are also picturesque old houses on Björkholmen and Vesterudd, once the homes of every rank of naval rating.

North of the city is the Vämmö Park, with buildings typifying Blekinge's culture, delightfully situated among the trees. Near by is a viewpoint which gives a captivating impression of Karlskrona, spread over its little wooded islands, backed by the densely wooded hills of the mainland, and reaching away to the lovely islets of the Blekinge archipelago.

There are many excursions by sea and land from Karlskrona: to the islands of the archipelago; by steamer farther afield to Stockholm, or even as far as Göteborg; or overland to neighbouring Blekinge villages and manor-houses. Especially attractive is the village of Nättraby, with its early thirteenth-century church; its picturesque houses, shaded by fine trees; and its narrow river, flowing between banks where the dense bushes lean over to touch the water.

Both Johannishus and Skärva manor-houses belong to the Wachtmeister family. Skärva was originally built in the eighteenth century by Admiral Chapman, who was of British extraction. He built many ships on improved models of his own design, and helped to put the Swedish Navy on a firm basis, during the reign of Gustaf III. The

house is a most attractive, rambling, one-storied building, set in a charming garden in the heart of a fine beechwood, and looking across an arm of the sea to Karlskrona. Beside the sea-shore is the tomb, built by Chapman for himself, in sight of the town which he did so much to help, but which, through his fall from the king's favour, he was destined not to occupy. Against his known wishes, he was buried in the cemetery of Augerum.

Within easy reach of Karlskrona, by one of the many fine roads of the province, is Hjortahammar. Its Viking graves are especially notable for the length of the low grassy mound, which rises between two arms of the Baltic, and has many stones to mark the innumerable different burials there.

Karlshamn, the second largest and oldest town of Blekinge, was built to the plans of Erik Dahlberg, on the site of the old fishing-village of Bodakull at the mouth of the little River Mie, and received its franchise in 1668. The fine church was consecrated in 1702, and has some interesting epitaphs. The old Town Hall has a magnificent vaulted cellar, and there are some eighteenth-century houses in Drottningatan. The ruins of the old fortress stand near the entrance to the harbour.

There are several popular bathing-resorts in the near neighbourhood of Karlshamn; and two of the best known viewpoints in Blekinge. These are Valhall, on Lake Or-lunden; and Boafallsbacke, at the northern end of Ryss-berget. Other excursions in the neighbourhood are to Mörrum, with the rapids and salmon fisheries of the River Mörrum; to Elleholm, with the remains of the old city and fortress, at the mouth of the River Mörrum; to Sölvesborg with its ancient church and the famous 'Stentoften-stone' with its runic inscription; and motor-boat trips through the archipelago to the beautiful island of Tärnö, and to Hanö with its little fishing-village.

## CHAPTER FIVE: *Halland and Bohuslän*

HALLAND lies in the very centre of Sweden's popular west coast, and shares in all the natural attractions of that coast; yet the province has somehow escaped the notice of most foreign visitors, although the discerning Swedes know and appreciate its possibilities. Halland is only forty miles across at its widest; and its three chief towns are to be found on the long coastline, each with its attendant bathing-places and fishing-villages.

Halmstad, the capital of the province and the most southerly town, is only twenty-four miles from the Skåne boundary. Set near the mouth of the River Nissan, it spreads along both banks of the river, which here greatly resembles the River Thames at Maidenhead, in the charm of its scenery, and the attractiveness of the fine modern buildings and public gardens of the town. There are also some very beautiful medieval buildings, as a reminder that Halmstad had its charter early in the fourteenth century. The noble church is contemporary with the foundation of the town, and has many interesting early tombstones and epitaphs. It is neighboured by two half-timbered houses. The fifteenth-century castle, an attractive example of Dutch Renaissance architecture, is now the Residence of the Governor of the province. A gateway, in the same style of architecture, survives from the town fortifications demolished in the eighteenth century. Its upper story houses one of the three interesting museums of Halmstad; each of these has a fine collection of antiquities and relics of the history and culture of the province, including peasant cottages on Galgberget hill, from which there is a wide view of the town and coastline.

Tylösand, six miles to the west of Halmstad, is a popular

bathing-resort with a sandy beach. Still farther south, are the lovely little town of Laholm, noted for its salmon-fishing in the River Lagan; and Skottorp, where Karl XI married the Danish princess, Ulrika Eleonora, in 1680.

There are branch railway-lines inland from Halmstad, to Karlshamn, through the beautiful Simlång valley; to Nässjö and Jönköping; and to Falköping through the valley of the River Nissan, in which there are many Iron Age tombs.

Northward from Halmstad, the railway runs through a friendly, fertile country-side of fine estates and many farms for the twenty-five miles to Falkenberg, delightfully situated at the mouth of the River Ätran, whose grassy banks are beautified by many fine trees and bushes, and made gay with the innumerable small motor-boats and yachts moored there. A long and picturesque eighteenth-century bridge links the town of fine streets and handsome buildings with the more scattered villas of the residential quarter, beyond which lies the pinewood that shelters Strandbaden, Falkenberg's most popular bathing-beach.

Falkenberg dates from the twelfth century. It has an ancient inn restored to its original style; and an old church neighboured by picturesque wooden buildings, each set in its own garden beside a cobblestone street, with an air of old-world charm that is definitely attractive. The salmon-fishing at Falkenberg is so notable that it has attracted English as well as Swedish sportsmen to the town. There is a branch railway inland to Limmared, and northward the main line continues for eighteen miles to Varberg.

Sunny and mild, with splendid rocks and beautiful sands, Varberg is one of the largest and most frequented seaside resorts of the west coast, famed alike for its sea-bathing, and for the mud-baths in its modern bathing establishment. Its natural attractions are enhanced by its long history, closely

associated with important events in the long struggle between Denmark and Sweden. Varberg's impressive fortress, built by the Danes in the middle of the twelfth century, is one of the few buildings in the province of Halland that are left from the days of the Danish supremacy, which ended in 1645, when Swedish troops entered the castles of Halmstad and Varberg. High on a rock overlooking the sea, the strong fortifications of Varberg Castle date from varying periods; but a vaulted and partly subterranean room dates from the time of its foundation. The contemporary 'Frus-tugan' or 'Kungslängen' has half-timbered walls facing the courtyard, on the northern side of which is the medieval church. One of the sixteenth-century bastions has remarkable subterranean defensive work, believed to be unique. The historical museum, housed in the fort, contains the 'Bocksten Find'—a complete and very well preserved suit of clothes dating from the fourteenth century, which is the only one of its kind in the world.

There are branch lines inland from Varberg, to Borås and Herrljunga, linking up with the main line between Göteborg and Stockholm; and eastward to Kinnared, linking up with the inland towns of Småland.

Northward from Varberg to Göteborg, the railway, following the rocky coastline, passes the village of Arnäs, on the site of the once flourishing town of Aranäs, destroyed by the Norwegians in 1265. It also serves such secluded bathing-resorts as Frillesås, Åsa, and Gottskär, on the long Kungsbacka Fjord, each of which has a charming simplicity. Fine beechwoods, the splendid mansion of Tjolöholm on its peninsula, the lake of Lygnern, on whose shores is one of the largest Prehistoric burial grounds in Sweden, and the quiet little town of Kungsbacka, at the head of the fjord, succeed each other in quick succession. Then the boundary of the narrow western arm of Västergötland is crossed, and within a few miles, the boundary of the

province of Göteborg and Bohuslän, as the train reaches the great city of Göteborg.

## II

The glory of Bohuslän lies in its coastline and its archipelago; for the very rocks were turned into picture- and story-books by the old Vikings; and the greatest of the sagas have their appropriately barbaric setting of sea-washed islets.

Many of the islands are mere rocks, and all look barren from the sea. Yet the larger islands have hidden valleys so fertile, that the vegetation has an almost tropical luxuriance, and farming is both pleasant and profitable. Many an otherwise inhospitable-looking islet is made gay and welcoming by the brightly coloured summer homes of Swedish people who have learned to love the healthy, happy atmosphere of the archipelago, which is a paradise for yachtsmen. Bathing, boating and fishing are the chief preoccupations of holiday-makers there.

The whole archipelago is threaded by the steamers of the Bohuslän Steamship Company, and the Marstrands Nya Ångfartygs Company, whose services give access to the quaint little fishing-villages, the attractive towns, and the bathing-places of the Bohuslän coast. There is no more delightful way of spending a summer's day than by taking one of these steamers and exploring the sea-girt islets, and the innumerable long, densely wooded fjords. It is possible to work out a route that takes the tourist, between the coast and the island barrier, to Uddevalla, returning on the following day by the outer route, calling at Lysekil and Marstrand. There is also the possibility of taking the outer route to Strömstad, close to the Norwegian border, and returning to Göteborg by sea or land. Many other delightful plans can be adapted to the amount of time the tourist has at his disposal.

There are also daily steamer services southward to the island of Styrö, a popular bathing-resort, near which is the island of Brännö, a great rallying-point for the Viking Fleets of Denmark, Norway and Sweden, during their raids on the French and English coasts. Rail and bus services also give access to the village of Hovås, with the club-house and links of the Göteborg Golf Club, and the wooded peninsula of Särö, with its rich vegetation and glorious views, much beloved by the Swedish King.

One of the nearest and most interesting of the islands north of Göteborg is Marstrand. Its picturesque town is dominated by the grim castle of Marstrand, whose grey stone walls are as great a contrast to the cheerful little houses in their gay colours below, as its comfortless interior is to the many delights of the bathing-resort. The enormously thick outer walls had the additional safeguard of a secret entry by an underground tunnel, connecting the different parts of the fortress. Many political prisoners travelled that dreary passage to the terrible dungeons of Marstrand. Most of these prisons have no light, and but little air; and some are so small, that the unfortunate prisoners could neither stand nor sit with comfort. In the larger cells, the remains of chains and staples show they were chained not only by their feet, but by their necks, upright and rigid against the wall. The original fortress on the site was defended in 1677 so gallantly by its 63-year-old Scottish Governor, Andrew Sinclair, that he was allowed to depart with all the honours of war. He was ennobled in 1680.

Marstrand in its present form dates from 1689. Its gruesome history is not lightened by any of those brilliant scenes and romances, with which most fortresses are associated. To-day the castle is untenanted; but it is too sturdy to fall into ruin, and the great living-rooms of the old Governors are sometimes used as barracks. It is a relief to

leave the castle for the cheerful atmosphere of the town, whose even and temperate climate has made it a popular and fashionable resort, since the days when King Oskar II paid yearly visits there.

Marstrand was founded in 1220, and was for long a free port of great prosperity, which is reflected in its fine thirteenth-century church. The Town Hall is a two-storied wooden building dating from the seventeenth century. There is a splendid view from the extreme point of the island over the Paternoster Skerries—so called because the cluster of two hundred low islands and submerged rocks were so dangerous, and so dreaded by sea-farers in stormy weather, that when approaching them the seamen used to recite their 'Pater Noster'. It is said that, before the erection of the hundred-foot-high lighthouse, more lives were lost on these skerries than on the entire remainder of the Swedish coast.

North of Marstrand is the fishing-village of Klädesholmen, with its church on the crest of the island; and the two large islands of Tjörn and Orust, both of which are rich in Viking monuments. All around lie innumerable smaller islands, including Mollesund. This is one of the most typical of the west-coast fishing-villages, with a stone-paved, winding main street and innumerable picturesque little cottages and quaint boat-houses, side by side with the jetties. Still farther north is Gullholmen, a fishing-village dating back to the thirteenth century, and probably the oldest of all the Bohuslän fishing-villages. Beyond is a succession of quiet and unconventional bathing-resorts, as far as Fiskebäckskil, one of the most popular of the west-coast resorts, delightfully situated at the mouth of the Gullmarsfjord. Fiskebäckskil is also interesting for its eighteenth-century wooden church decorated with wall-paintings, and its fine biological station of Kristineberg, founded for the study of deep-sea biological problems.



Facing it across the sparkling waters of the fjord, is the busy little town of Lysekil, with its bathing-resort. The old borough, with its picturesque little cottages, lies on the north side, and the new town on the hill overlooking the fjord.

Northward, the steamer passes promontories of curious rounded rocks and skerries, with their surface polished smooth by the sea and ice, where the white foam breaks continuously. Long, narrow, entrancingly beautiful fjords penetrate far inland. Their fertile, densely wooded shores are in captivating contrast to the barren skerries, which yet have a strangely compelling beauty in their wonderful colouring, ever changing, ever fascinating, in the shifting light and shade, that glows and dims, as the cloud-shadows and sunshine chase each other over the multitudinous islands in that hyacinth-blue sea.

This coast of violent contrasts, with its stark rocks and its secret, protected fjords, is one the Vikings knew well. The vivid, colourful lives of the Vikings with their love of the sea, their restless ambition, and their heroic fighting qualities, are summed up in that greatest and oldest of sagas, the story of Beowulf, King of the Gauta Goths. He lived on the River Göta, and slew the dreaded monster Grendel and his mother, after prodigious feats of valour.

The original manuscript of the *Beowulf Saga* is preserved in the British Museum; but Bohuslän's most picturesque and irreplaceable treasures of the Viking age can never be wrested from the province, for they are a part of the very substance of the land. They form an amazing 3,000-year-old picture-book of men, boats and animals, far older than any runes, and fascinating beyond measure in the vivid story they have to tell of fights and expeditions, recorded by unknown artists, a thousand years before Solomon built the temple in Jerusalem.

Those Viking navigators sailed all the known seas,

and even ventured as far as the New World, before their descendant, the Norman Duke William, conquered England. They were so splendidly vigorous and full of life, so courageous and willing to die in battle, and so enter Valhalla, that they have long typified the perfect type of physical beauty and courage. The discovery of the wonderful carved furniture and panelled cabins of their ships; the exquisitely wrought shields and weapons of the men and the jewellery of their wives; and other relics preserved in the museums of Scandinavia and Great Britain, show that they had a feeling for beauty and a knowledge of luxury, and prove them by no means 'barbarians', as they were believed to be, before antiquarian research gave us a more complete knowledge of their lives.

Swedes, Norwegians and Danes have fought and disputed over Bohuslän. At one time a part of Norway, later governed from Denmark during Norway's union with that country, and now a Swedish province, it is at once typical and yet fascinatingly different from the other provinces.

Close to the Norwegian border is Strömstad, near the cove where Karl XII launched his galleys after they had been dragged for twelve miles overland. This feat is said to have been achieved with the advice of Swedenborg, who had great practical ability in addition to his mysticism. Unfortunately it had a tragic ending, for the national hero was killed in besieging the fortress of Fredriksten, just over the Norwegian border. The circumstances of his death were so mysterious that several examinations have been carried out on his body, which was buried in the Riddarholmskyrkan in Stockholm. The last was as recent as 1917. The latest researches seem to prove that the King was shot from the fortress.

Originally a small fishing-village, Strömstad grew into a town after Bohuslän's union with Sweden; but suffered reverses in the eighteenth century, when the Danes occupied

the town and destroyed the fortifications. Strömstad recovered its prosperity after the withdrawal of the Danes; and, at the beginning of the nineteenth century, showed its enterprise by developing as one of the earliest of the west-coast bathing-resorts. Two bathing-machines designed by John Ericsson, the famous inventor, were installed in the bathing establishment in 1843, and one of these can still be seen there.

In the near neighbourhood of Strömstad are Blomsholm, where there are standing stones in the form of a ship; and Grebbestad, a fishing-village and bathing-resort. Near the latter, is the battlefield of Greby, in Tanum parish, with a ship burial mound, and legendary memorials commemorating a defeat of Scottish invaders. Two hundred and fifty rock carvings have been found in the parish, forming the largest collection in the North.

From Strömstad the journey can be continued by sea to Oslo. Alternatively, a return can be made to Göteborg by steamer, hugging the mainland and steaming up the narrow, winding fjords to a succession of tiny fishing-villages and towns; or overland by rail, through richly wooded country, and close to the beautiful sea-shore.

The line serves Skee; Tanum; Orrekläpp, with its runic stones; and Dingle and the Bullaren lakes. It runs through the lovely Kvistrum valley with its wonderful flowers, the scene of many historic events, to Uddevalla, almost exactly half-way between Strömstad and Göteborg.

Uddevalla, one of the most delightful towns in this land of attractive towns, has beautiful parks and gardens, laid out on the banks of the river flowing through the town. The promenade is shaded by fine lime trees; and all the surrounding hills are so richly wooded that it has a most rural aspect. There is an interesting museum at Uddevalla; but still more interesting to geologists and archaeologists are the great gravel banks, just outside the town, which rise to

180 feet above the sea-level, and are famous for their enormous proportions and their wealth of shells and fossilized animal species. The formations date from the later Ice Age, and attract geologists from all parts of the world.

Uddevalla is one of the best 'centres' on the Bohuslän coast, with steamship, railway and bus services radiating from the town. A shore road just over a mile long, blasted from the cliffs, runs to Gustavsberg, a bathing-resort especially noted for its splendid cliff scenery. Gustavsberg is the oldest bathing-resort on the west coast. It takes its name from Gustaf III, who sent his son, afterwards Gustaf IV Adolf, for a course of baths there. There are branch lines inland to Bengtsfors on the Dalsland Canal, and to Vänersborg and Herrljunga.

Southward from Uddevalla the railway runs alternately through charming, fertile valleys, and along the sea-shore, serving the attractive towns and villages of the coast. Of these the largest between Uddevalla and Göteborg is Stenungsund, a charmingly situated village, protected by the island of Stenungsön. Just before reaching Göteborg, the train passes the ruins of the castle of Ragnhildsholm, which dates from the early Middle Ages, and stands on a little island in an estuary of the Göta River.

Although the chief interest of Bohuslän for the tourist is concentrated in its coastline, there are also some interesting Bohuslän sights on the first stages of the journey to Stockholm by the Göta Canal. Kungälv, an important commercial centre during the Middle Ages, lies to the north-east of Göteborg. It was the scene of an important peace conference between the Scandinavian Kings in 1101, but the town was destroyed during the subsequent wars. The church has curious ceiling paintings; but the chief interest of Kungälv is the splendid ruin of Bohus Castle, crowning a rocky island in the middle of the river, and commanding the whole of the wide Göta valley.

## CHAPTER SIX: *Västergötland and Östergötland*

THE twin provinces of Västergötland and Östergötland—the country of the West and East Goths—stretch right across central Sweden from coast to coast. A pageant of charming scenery and historic buildings, they are threaded by the Göta Canal route, which links up the rivers and lakes between Göteborg on the west, and the Baltic Sea. They were the very heart of the ancient kingdom of the Goths; and the Thing of Västergötland retained, until medieval times, its archaic name of ‘The Thing of all the Goths’. One of the first and most noteworthy successes of the English missionaries to Sweden was the conversion of King Olof Skötkonung, who was baptized by St. Sigfried, on the royal estate of Husaby in Västergötland, early in the eleventh century. The oldest dioceses were Skara, which comprised Västergötland and adjoining provinces; and Linköping, in Östergötland.

It may perhaps seem strange that the land of the Goths—that pagan race which flooded Europe during the age of the folk-wanderings, from A.D. 400 to 800—should now have the most peaceful and settled atmosphere of all Sweden. With its prosperous farms and pretty little cottages, its many gardens, its castles and churches breathing of wealth and culture, the life of country-side and town typifies the high standard of modern comfort to be found there. It must be remembered, however, that this country-side has been populated for 9,000 years or more; and its fecund soil is the product of tens of centuries of careful cultivation. The Västergötland mountains are unique throughout the whole world from the geological, palaeontological, and botanical point of view.

Only a narrow wedge of Västergötland reaches the sea

on the west coast, but there is no lack of fresh water in the province; for it is bounded on the west by the River Göta; on the north-west, for a distance of ninety miles, by Lake Vänern, the largest lake in Sweden; and on the south-east by Lake Vättern, the second largest lake of the country. There are also innumerable smaller lakes and rivers.

The Göta Canal route to Stockholm closely approximates to the northern boundary of the province; and the railway-line from Göteborg, by way of Falköping, to Laxå and Stockholm, cuts right across the central region. The Göteborg line to Borås and Ulricehamn gives access to the southern part of the province. There is therefore no difficulty in exploring any and every part of Västergötland.

The Göta Canal route introduces the tourist to the city of Göteborg; to the great waterfall and power-plant of Trollhättan; to Vänersborg, with its interesting museum, where the great Lake Vänern is entered; to the beautiful Halleberg and Hunneberg; to the ancient castle of Läckö; to the towns of Lidköping and Mariestad; and to some lovely woodlands and impressive rock scenery on the Västergötland shores of the lake.

The most convenient centre for those who propose to linger on the lovely Västergötland shore of Lake Vänern is Lidköping. It was founded as a fishing-village in the Stone Age, and became a town in 1446. The town has spread over both banks of the River Lidan. Its most notable building is the Old Town Hall, a curious wooden building with a wooden tower. Originally a hunting-lodge of the Count de la Gardie, it was removed to its present site in 1676 and was used as the Town Hall and Court House until the end of last century. It is now a handcraft museum.

Although the quickest way of reaching the great castle of Läckö is by motor-boat, the fifteen-mile journey by road passes several places which add to the interest of the excursion. In particular, Sunnersberg church is well worth a

visit. It has a picture, presented to the church by Count Ekeblad, which is said to be the work of Anthony Van Dyck, and which has both artistic and historical interest. It is believed to have come into the possession of the donor's family through Johan Ekeblad, Swedish Ambassador to London in 1650. There is also a fine baroque pulpit, given by one of the de la Gardie family; and the church is also rich in plate and textiles.

Läckö Castle was originally a medieval fortress belonging to the Bishops of Skara, one of whom was Bishop Bengt, the wealthiest prelate in Swedish history. His wealth was derived from the legacies of kings and nobles; and he built churches throughout the land, and was so charitable that he was known as the 'Bishop of Mercy'. Yet he left at his death so much treasure of silver, horns, furs and garments, that twenty horses were unable to draw the load, although it was the best sledging season. At the Reformation, Gustaf Vasa deprived the bishops of their castle; and in 1615 Gustaf Adolf gave it to Jakob de la Gardie, the husband of Ebba Brahe, whom Gustaf Adolf had himself wished to marry. Läckö was converted into the present magnificent building by their son, Count Magnus Gabriel de la Gardie, brother-in-law of King Karl X; but, thirty years after it came into his possession, it was confiscated by Karl XI, as part of his plan for reducing the power and wealth of the nobles to enrich the national treasury. So great was the poverty of the unfortunate Count after the reduction, that he is said to have been compelled to sell his chairs and tables to buy his daily bread; and his secretary wrote: 'The servants cannot go out, for their clothes are in rags. I myself have often suffered from hunger; and my small clothes are so threadbare and worn, that I dare not bow gracefully when in the drawing-room, for fear I should crack them.'

Although now uninhabited, Läckö is a national treasure, and has been restored by the State. With 250 rooms, halls

and dungeons, ranged round a beautiful inner courtyard, it is surpassed in size only by the Royal Palace in Stockholm; and its enchanting situation, high on the shore above Lake Vänern, adds to its appeal. The great Hall of Knights has magnificent ceiling decorations and frescoes, executed in wood by the German masters, Werner and Hammer, in the seventeenth century. The Champions' Hall has effigies of chieftains painted on the walls; and the chapel has fine mural paintings and carvings.

There are some beautiful old manor-houses in the neighbourhood of Läckö Castle, including Traneberg with its unusual terraced gardens; and Stola, dating back to the days of Karl XII.

North-east of Lidköping, and directly opposite to Läckö, is the mountain of Kinnekulle, consisting of four geological strata—sandstone, with alum-slate; limestone; slate-clay; and diabase. The mountain is over 1,000 feet in height, eight and a half miles in length and four and a half in breadth, and is rich in fossilized remains, and peculiar limestone formations of columns and deep caves. Of these, the best known is the curious Apostlagrottan (Grotto of the Apostles), so called from the twelve stones set in it. The vegetation of Kinnekulle is especially rich and varied; and the beautiful woods consist of ash, birch, oak, maple, lime, hazel and cherry-trees, with pine-forests on the summit. There are some ancient and beautiful manor-houses and churches hidden in the wooded dells of Kinnekulle, which is a little world in itself, as fascinating as it is beautiful.

Kinnekulle can be reached by railway from Lidköping to Råbäck, on the north-west of the mountain; or from Skara to Gössäter, on the north-east. From either of these stations, the journey can be continued to Mariestad, on Lake Vänern; and through beautiful scenery to Gårdsjö, the terminus of the narrow-gauge railway from Göteborg through the north of the province of Västergötland.



Skara, lying to the south-east of Lidköping, is a town of very ancient foundation, and has played an important part in Swedish history. In the year 1000, it was the seat of Ragvald Jarl, a chieftain of the Västrogths, who married the sister of the Norwegian King Olav Trygvesson, and was one of the first Goth converts to Christianity. It was under his protection that the English bishop St. Sigfried, lived at Skara, and converted the Swedish King Olof Skötkonung in 1008. The diocese of Skara was established in the same century. The present cathedral was completed in the fourteenth century, and was restored in the nineteenth. Two windows in the towers and three carved stones remain from the twelfth-century church on the site. Among the many tombs are the monument to the Governor of Riga, Anders Hästehuvud; and the tomb of Colonel Erik Soop, one of the heroes of the Thirty Years' War, and his wife, Anna Posse. The seventeenth-century carvings record his most famous exploits, and one of them shows how he saved the life of Gustaf Adolf. The town has some delightful old-fashioned streets and wooden buildings surviving among its more modern streets; and a museum especially rich in ecclesiastical relics, including the oldest chasubles in the country, and a comprehensive collection of vestments.

North of Skara is the Lundsbrunn Spa, whose spring was first used medicinally in the eighteenth century, but in pagan times was a sacrificial well dedicated to Odin. A mile to the west is the beautiful seventeenth-century Mariedal Manor; and in the neighbourhood is the ancient and interesting Ova church.

Husaby, where King Olof was baptized, lies only a short distance to the north, on the way to Kinnekulle; and he is buried in the churchyard of the eleventh-century church. Close by is the spring which, according to tradition, provided the water for his baptism, and which, up to the time of the Reformation, was believed to have miraculous powers.

In the same graveyard is another tomb, believed to be the last resting-place of a Swedish Queen, but so old that no one can tell who she was or exactly when she lived. As the tomb is so close to that of King Olof, it is possible that it was his Queen, Estrid. North-west of Husaby are the picturesque Västerplana church, the earliest part of which dates from 1200, and which contains some notable ceiling paintings; and a burial ground with 25 tumuli, some of which have been excavated and found to date from the Viking period.

Due east of Skara is Skövde, an important railway junction, and a most attractive centre for excursions in an interesting district of Västergötland. The town and its church date from the twelfth century, and are charmingly situated at the foot of the wooded Mount Billingen.

Varnhem, which lies between Skara and Skövde, has a splendid abbey founded by the Cistercians in the twelfth century, and rebuilt in the thirteenth century after a fire. The magnificent church was restored in the seventeenth century by the Count Gabriel de la Gardie, and is notable for its twelfth- and thirteenth-century royal tombs, the monuments to the famous Birger Jarl, and the tombs of the de la Gardie family. Close to the abbey are the ruins of an ancient monastery.

South of Skövde is Falköping, the most important of Västergötland's railway junctions, and an attractive centre for excursions. It lies on a plain sheltered by the Mösseberg Mountain, whose lower slopes are decked with flowery meadows and shady woods, and whose summit commands widespread views. Mösseberg, and the neighbouring heights of Alleberg and Billingen, are of special interest to the geologist, as they are remarkable formations, dating from the earliest geological period.

Falköping is the centre of a region which has been densely populated for thousands of years; and innumerable mega-

lithic graves dating back to the Stone Age can be seen, many of them so large that it is possible to stand upright in them. Excavations have proved that dogs, horses, and cattle were domesticated in the district more than 4,000 years ago. There are also many stone coffins, of later date than the graves, but still ancient, dating for the most part from about 2000 B.C. One of the most remarkable dolmens in Sweden, in which sixty skeletons and innumerable daggers, spears and flint arrow-heads were found lies at Karleby, about three miles south-east of Falköping. A dolmen is preserved in the Municipal Gardens of Falköping, and about thirty megalithic graves dating back before the time of Moses still exist within the boundaries of the town.

Falköping's church dates from the thirteenth century; and in the neighbourhood there are interesting medieval churches and ruined convents, including the Nunnery of Gudhem, a twelfth-century Cistercian foundation, which was excavated in 1936, and which yielded many interesting relics now preserved in a museum on the site.

The picturesque medieval church of Gökhem, with its typical detached bell-tower, is four and a half miles west of Falköping, and Kungslena church lies seven and a half miles north-east of the town. The latter church is said to have been built by King Erik Knutsson in 1208, to commemorate the Battle of Lena.

The trunk railway which runs through Falköping, on its way from Göteborg to Stockholm, links the town with many interesting places in Västergötland, and runs through very varied and beautiful scenery. On the south-west the line serves Alingsås, the birthplace and home of Jonas Alströmer. He was born in 1685, and, together with Kristoffer Polhem, established the factories which converted the town into one of the leading manufacturing centres of his day in Sweden. A bronze statue commemorates him as 'The father of the Swedish Arts and Crafts'; and he had

the further distinction of planting there the first potato in Sweden.

A few miles south, on Lake Sävelången, is Floda, with its twelfth-century mansion, and the famous Nääs Slöjd Seminary, which attracts students from all parts of the world to attend its classes in gymnastics, drawing, metal-work, weaving and gardening. The folk-dancing and games also attract the interest of tourists. Floda is within forty minutes of Göteborg by train, and among the places of interest in the immediate neighbourhood is the ancient church of Lerum, with its quaint ceiling paintings.

North-west of Falköping the line serves Skövde; runs northward across the Göta Canal and crosses the boundary into Närke, between Gårdsjö and Laxå. There are branch lines to Hjo, a delightful resort on the western shore of Lake Vättern; and to Karlsborg, a little to the north on the same shore. A network of short branch lines also gives access to the towns and villages on the shores of Lake Vänern.

South of Falköping, the line to Ulricehamn and Limared, with its connexions to Borås and Göteborg, brings the lovely country-side of the south of Västergötland within easy reach. Ulricehamn, on the shores of Lake Åsunden, has long been celebrated for its wonderfully pure and healthy climate. It is said that an old-time pastor of the town, when asked by his Bishop how his parishioners were, said, 'Thank you—everybody is healthy and poor as usual.' The people are still phenomenally healthy; but, judging by the well-built houses of the town to-day, they are no longer poor. The Town Hall dates from the eighteenth century. The church has a seventeenth-century painted ceiling; a tabernacle dating from 1717; and bells, brought from Toruń in Poland, as the spoils of war, and presented to the church in 1703. In the neighbourhood of the town are the curious natural formations of the 'Alhammar Grottoes'; the mansion of Näsboholm; and the castle of Torpa. The latter is

the ancestral home of the famous Stenbock family, and lies buried in ancient lime-trees and maples, on the southern shore of Lake Åsunden. The older part of the present building dates from the fifteenth century; the Knight's Hall has magnificent seventeenth-century wall and ceiling paintings. Valuable family portraits are preserved in the new mansion. One of the greatest of the Stenbock family was General Magnus Stenbock, who defeated the Danes at Hälsingborg in 1710, and drove them out of Skåne, during the absence of Karl XII abroad. Another member of the family was Catherine Stenbock, who became the third wife of Gustaf Vasa.

South of Ulricehamn are the twelfth-century church of Dalum; Blidsberg church, with a baptismal font on which is a runic inscription; and Limmared, with its glassworks, established in 1740, near the border of Småland.

Borås, on the River Viskan, is set in a lovely country-side, and has many picturesque wooden buildings in the older part of the town. The church dates from the time of Karl XI; and among its treasures are a chalice, brought from Prussia by Karl XII, and a wine-jug, which is a beautiful specimen of goldsmith's work, from Augsburg. In the Sports Park on the shore of Lake Ramnasjö, is the open-air museum, with ancient buildings brought from the neighbourhood, including the wooden Kinnarumma church, with a painted ceiling showing grotesque figures from the 'dwellings of the blessed and damned'. The town has important woollen and cotton weaving and spinning mills, and its Weaving School and Technical School are of great interest.

Östergötland has an enchantment which few can resist. It combines relics of long-vanished people, who built up the culture of the province in the days when it was a separate

kingdom, with the friendly beauty of a country-side of lakes, wooded hills, fertile plains, and a delightful sea-coast of long fjords and many islands.

All the greatest towns and the best-known tourist resorts of Östergötland lies close to the chain of lakes which extends across the centre of the province; and of these Linköping, the capital of the province, is also pre-eminent as a touring-centre.

The site of Linköping has been occupied since at least the Bronze Age. It has been one of the great intellectual and religious centres of Sweden for centuries, and throughout the Middle Ages ranked only second in ecclesiastical importance to Uppsala. The cathedral is one of the largest and most impressive of northern cathedrals. It was founded about 1120. Only the lower part of the walls of the twelfth-century basilica remain, below the present floor. About 1230 a new building was begun. It was completed about 1350. Another choir was built during the fifteenth century. The sixteenth-century altar-piece was painted on oak by the Dutch artist, Hemskerk. The bronze bowl of the font in Linköping Cathedral is one of the finest in Sweden; and the beautiful modern reredos is by the Norwegian, Henrik Sörensen. There are also some notable textile designs by Märta Afzelius. In the organ-gallery is an interesting collection of ecclesiastical sculptures and vestments, of pre-Reformation times.

The castle dates from the thirteenth to the fifteenth centuries, and was formerly the Bishop's palace, but is now the Governor's residence. The modern palace of the Bishops, like the Residency, overlooks the beautiful public garden, the Kungsträdgården. The library of the diocese, beside the Bishop's palace, contains 140,000 volumes and 2,000 manuscripts, many of which are rare and ancient works. The Town Hall contains a good collection of paintings by foreign and Swedish artists; and there are two

notable pieces of modern Swedish sculpture in the town. These are the great fountain in the main square, by Carl Milles; and the little fountain-figure in the museum garden, by Anders Zorn. The Östergötland Museum has a comprehensive collection of relics of all periods in the history of the province; a collection of paintings representative of the Italian, French and Dutch Schools; and works by the Swedish artists Ehrenstrahl, Hilleström, Martin, Gustaf Lundberg and Lafrensen.

In 1600 a Parliament was held at Linköping, at which the followers of King Sigismund were condemned to death. The execution of these five great nobles took place in the Stora-torget Square.

Among the many excursions from Linköping, that with the most direct interest for British tourists is to Vreta Kloster, with the magnificent tombs of the Douglasses; to Stjärnorp, their home; and to Vadstena, where the lovely and unfortunate Queen Philippa, the English consort of Erik XIII, is buried. Both convents are on the Göta Canal; and each has a wealth of interest in their magnificent tombs and rich decorations.

A few miles north of Linköping is Kaga church, said to be one of the oldest in the province, and especially rich in thirteenth-century mural paintings. Tradition tells that the church was built by King Sverker, who had his 90-year-old father, Kol, baptized at the dedication, with the unfortunate result that he died in his baptismal gown and was buried there. The church is typical of the twelfth-century style of architecture in the province.

Stjärnorp Castle, which fell into ruin after a great fire in 1789, lies north of Kaga and Vreta. It stands in a delightful setting on the shore of Lake Roxen, and has been the property of the Douglas family since 1654. It is said that Field-Marshal Robert Douglas was so generous to his retainers, and allowed the ale to flow so freely when the castle

was being built, that 'the mortar was mixed with it'. Skänninge, from which town the Douglas family took their Swedish title as Counts, lies twenty miles west of Linköping. It was the chief town of Götaland, and is dominated by its fourteenth-century church.

All the neighbourhood of Linköping is a store-house of historic manor-houses, castles, ancient churches and monastic remains; and an especially attractive way of seeing those lying to the south is to take a journey on the Kinda Canal. This is 48 miles long; has 15 locks; and, like all Swedish canals, is sufficiently beautiful to make the journey worth while, even without the attraction of the mansions and churches on its banks. Sturefors, the ancestral home of the Bielke family, is 12 miles south of Linköping. Built in 1704, to the design of Nicodemus Tessin the younger, it stands in beautiful gardens. Many treasures of art, furniture, porcelain, books and weapons are housed in the castle. South of Sturefors, are Vist church, with a fine reredos; and the beautiful manor of Bjärka-Säby, which dates from the seventeenth century, and is set in beautiful gardens appropriate to its present vocation as an agricultural school. Its open-air museum has twelve buildings typical of Östergötland and north Småland. Brokind manor, on the shores of Lake Jörnlunden, once belonged to the fourteenth-century knight, Bo Jonsson Grip, who also owned the estates of Bjärka-Säby and Skedevi. The present building at Skedevi is a delightful eighteenth-century house, built to the designs of the original owner, Count Falkenberg. The three churches of Tjärstad, Kettilstad and Hägerstad, each most beautifully situated, lie to the south, the journey being continued, down a series of delightful lakes, to Horn, near the borders of Småland.

Among the railway-lines radiating from Linköping are those to Motala, Vadstena and Hästholmen, on the shores of Lake Vättern, the last of which skirts the wooded heights



of Mount Omberg to Alvastra. Mount Omberg is six miles long, and rises to 570 feet above Lake Vättern. The flora is extremely varied, and in early spring the slopes of the mountain are carpeted with giant anemones of many colours. There are some interesting grottoes in the precipitous sides of the mountain dropping down to the lake, and the views from the summit are widespread and lovely.

On this eastern shore of Lake Vättern, some of the most famous of Sweden's authors and artists have their homes. The late Verner von Heidenstam, leader of the modern Romantic school, and one of Sweden's greatest poets and historical novelists, lived at Övralid; Prince Eugen has a summer residence there; and Ellen Key had her home at Alvastra. Ellen Key, who was born in 1849 and died in 1926, combined in her writings the radical interest in social reform of the eighties, with the aesthetic individualism of the nineties. Many of her books have been translated into English, and she has an especially large following in America.

Alvastra, which lies at the foot of Mount Omberg, has the ruins of Sweden's oldest monastic building, built by the Cistercians in 1140. West of Alvastra excavations have revealed a medieval building believed to be part of King Sverker's house. Sverker was a noble of Östergötland, and married the widow of one of the previous Kings of Sweden, Ulvhild, whose story is woven into many romantic legends. Sverker, who came to the throne of Sweden about 1130, was a great founder of monasteries. He was murdered about 1155 at Alvastra, where he generally lived, and whose monastery he had founded. The stone Sverker's Chapel, on the shore of Lake Vättern, was built as a fort. The branch railway terminates at Ödeshög, a few miles to the south. The plain east of the railway has been thoroughly explored by archaeologists in recent years; and many remarkable finds have been made, including a pile dwelling, dating

from between 2500 and 2000 B.C. Outside the church at Rök is an eight-foot rune-stone, with the longest known runic inscription. It was raised by Varin to the memory of his son Vämund, who fell in battle; and in the inscription Varin exhorts his younger son to take a bloody revenge. Lake Tåkern, in the low-lying country east of Mount Örnberg, is famous for its bird life, which has an abundance and variety unparalleled elsewhere on the Swedish mainland.

Another railway runs south-west to Småland, serving the Östergötland town of Mjölby, and north-east of Linköping to Norrköping and Södermanland, with branch lines south from Norrköping, to Söderköping and Valdemarsvik. Linköping also has railway connexions with Åtvidaberg and Västervik on the south-east; and with Hultsfred on the south. Among the interesting places served by the main line is Kimstad. Its fine old church contains two rune-stones, and is said to have been founded in memory of a great fight in 1060 between rival princes, who were both killed, thus settling the succession by the extinction of the dynasty.

A branch line runs northward through Östergötland from Kimstad to the province of Närke, passing through Finspång, where there are metal-works, which were formerly a gun foundry, dating back to the sixteenth century. Finspång manor-house lies on an island in the Finspång River, and was originally built by Louis de Geer Junior, in 1668. It has a remarkably fine chapel with an altar painting by Per Hörberg; an armoury with a fine plasterwork ceiling; and a series of memorial tablets along the great staircase. In the gardens and park of the manor, there are a greenhouse with painted frescoes; a summer-house known as 'Aurora's Temple'; and a fountain.

Risinge church, six miles to the east, is one of the show places of the province. It has wonderful painted arches

dating from the fifteenth century; richly carved Renaissance benches; and a museum of relics from Finspång manor, including a complete collection of theatre scenery, and the bathtub of Aurore Taube, carved in marble.

Between Kimstad and Norrköping is the splendid Lövstad Castle, which formerly belonged to the brother-in-law of Count Axel von Fersen, the friend of George Washington. Count Axel was murdered by a mob in Stockholm in 1810, and is buried in the church of Ljung. The church is on the Göta Canal, near the castle of Ljung, which he owned. Lövstad Castle was given by the last private owner to the Östergötland Museum, together with its library and treasures of art, including gifts from Queen Marie Antoinette to her 'faithful knight', von Fersen. It was von Fersen who made an abortive attempt to rescue the French royal family during the Revolution.

Norrköping, ten miles north-east of Kimstad, is the fourth largest town of Sweden, and a great industrial centre, with a charter dating from 1384. The wide Motala River rushes and tumbles through the attractively laid-out town in a series of falls, in its hurry to flow into the lovely Bråviken fjord of the Baltic. On the wooded heights of Kolmården, on the northern shores of the fjord, is Fridhem, a villa of Prince Carl, brother of the Swedish King.

East of Norrköping is the peninsula of Vikbolandet, with the delightful seaside resort of Arkösund on its extreme point. To the south are Stegeborg mansion and the historic Stegeborg Castle. The round tower of the castle probably dates from 1200. King Birger Magnusson held his Court there at the beginning of the fourteenth century. It was a favourite residence of Gustaf Vasa, and the birthplace of his son, Johan III. Later, the estate was owned by noble families connected with the house of Vasa; but was confiscated by Karl XI under his reduction scheme, and fell into ruins.

South of Stegeborg, lie the old church of Skällvik, and the palatial mansion of Husby, built by Major-General Count Schwerin. At the head of the long bay of Slätbaken, is the commencement of the Göta Canal. The first place of importance on the canal is Söderköping, an ancient town with two medieval churches. St. Lars, dating from the thirteenth century, has a fifteenth-century German reredos on the high altar, and an altar-piece by Hörberg at the side of the choir. Trinity church dates from the fourteenth century. There are famous mineral springs at Söderköping, and the town is a very popular health resort.

## CHAPTER SEVEN: *Södermanland*

IT has been suggested that Södermanland received its name because it was situated south of Uppland, the main country of the Sveas. It is a province of rich and friendly charm, with lakes, wooded hills, and fertile pastures inland; and a coastline of many fjords, protected by an archipelago, which is the delight of sportsmen and summer holiday-makers. Its proximity to Stockholm led to the building of many notable mansions, during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries; and its language became the accepted 'High Swedish', in preference to the dialects of the other provinces.

All roads and railways in Södermanland converge on Stockholm; and there are but few tourists—and those either inexcusably hurried or hopelessly unenterprising—who have not made the excursions from Stockholm to Gripsholm and to Saltsjöbaden. The majority also go south to Nynäshamn, for the steamer-trip to Visby, on the Island of Gotland.

Gripsholm's beauty is the beauty of an idyllic setting; the attractively unusual colouring of its rose-red walls and black roofs; and the fascinating contrast between the war-like strength of the old fortress, and the serene peace of its great park.

In June 1937, Gripsholm celebrated the four-hundredth anniversary of its conversion into a royal fortress by Gustaf Vasa. The celebration, taking the form of historical pageants and open-air gaities, which the Swedes know so well how to devise, gained immeasurably from its setting under the castle walls. Theatrical performances were also given in the eighteenth-century theatre of Gustaf III.

Gripsholm was originally the seat of Bo Jonsson Grip, a

great nobleman of fourteenth-century Sweden, from whose armorial bearings it derives its prefix 'Grip', which is Swedish for 'Griffin'. Grip was Lord High Chancellor of Sweden and owned two-thirds of the entire country. He wielded such power, that in 1383 he summoned King Albrekt himself to Gripsholm, to appear before the great Swedish nobles and to give an account of his actions. Grip made this the occasion of a splendid banquet, served on gold plates which he afterwards gave away to the pages.

The only known occasion on which the fortress was besieged was in 1434, during the Engelbrekt rising. Thirty-six years later it came into the possession of the Lord Protector, Sten Sture, who granted it to a Carthusian monastery that he had founded. This was the last monastic establishment set up in Sweden before the Dissolution of the monasteries, and the first to be secularized by Gustaf Vasa. The church in Mariefred is the only part of the monastic buildings surviving, the stones from the remaining buildings having been utilized in the construction of the present castle. Two reliefs from the monastery can be seen on the wall, inside the arch of the main entrance.

The great castle has many tales to tell of splendid banquets and theatrical performances, and of prisoners of rank confined with varying fortunes. These include Johan III, who had a retinue of over a hundred, and lived there with his books and his Polish wife, and dined on twelve-course dinners; and Johan's unfortunate brother, Erik XIV, whose insanity was aggravated by the most rigorous imprisonment in semi-darkness, by the same Johan whom he had treated so well. Deprived of writing materials and all but a single astrological almanac, Erik kept a diary in the margin of the almanac, in single words and phrases written in charcoal—a tragic record of his longing for the wife that he was not permitted to see, and the liberty that was denied to him.

There is a touch of humour in the association of Gustaf

Vasa's youngest son, Karl IX, with the castle. He was a brilliant and capable man, whose appreciation of the value of money bordered on miserliness. His horror can be imagined when he visited the treasury of Gripsholm, and found that it had been completely emptied by a Norwegian adventurer, Enoch Brandrök, who had many years of crowded adventures before being caught.

Most notable of the gaieties that the castle has seen, was the banquet given by Gustaf Vasa, to celebrate the Pact which made the accession to the throne of Sweden hereditary in his family. The King himself served his guests with wine; while his beloved Queen, Margareta, handed round the dishes of confectionery.

The theatrical performances of Gustaf III apparently did not give quite such universal satisfaction. During Christmas 1775, ten plays were produced in a fortnight, with the King playing the leading role in all of them; and the King's sister-in-law Hedvig Elizabeth Charlotta, seems to have voiced the feeling of the Court in her memoirs, which speak of these 'eternal rehearsals', and complain of the 'cold and uncomfortable old "owl's nest"' of Gripsholm Castle.

The theatre built by Gustaf III is now one of the outstanding attractions of the extremely interesting castle; and the visitor who is fortunate enough to be present on one of the all-too-rare occasions on which plays are performed there is lucky indeed. The other outstanding attraction is the Swedish State collection of historical portraits, which numbers over 2,000 paintings, and is the largest collection of the kind in the world. Apart from its interest as a pictorial history of the royal families of Sweden, and their connexions, since the Vasa period, and its value as an art collection, the English tourist sees there many familiar faces. The stern eyes of the Lord Protector Cromwell frown gloomily at the pale features of Charles I; James I; Charles II and his consort; and Henry VIII's burly figure and the

placid faces of the Hanoverian Kings, are instantly recognizable. Imperious Elizabeth hangs in the same room as the famous 'Suitor Portrait' of Erik XIV, sent to England during the long and unsuccessful negotiations for their betrothal, rediscovered there some years ago, and returned to Sweden as a donation.

Although the castle is now a 'show place' rather than a royal residence, every room is richly furnished and gives the impression of being inhabited. Splendid tapestries; gorgeous bedsteads with rich brocaded hangings; carved and gilded chairs and tables; inlaid cabinets; and valuable porcelain, reflect the taste of former royal owners, who also beautified the gardens reaching down to the shores of the lake, and the lovely deer park with its immense oak-trees and its great herd of roebuck.

A perfect complement to the great fortress is the quiet little town of Mariefred, almost buried in trees on the lake-shore, with its interesting old church; its 'Kunghuset', where the Gentlemen of the Court were accommodated until Gustaf III built the Cavaliers' wing in the castle; and its attractive country inns.

Lake Mälaren has on its shores and islands countless old castles and manor-houses, many of them built by Commanders in the Thirty Years' War, who gained great wealth as their share of the booty captured in Germany, Poland, Bohemia and other European States. Fogelstad, which lies a little inland, is owned by Elizabeth Tamn, at one time a member of the Swedish Parliament. It has been turned into a political school for women, with a view to giving training in social questions and administrative work, psychology and history. The association of old pupils meets every Mid-summer at Fogelstad. Although the pupils are mostly Scandinavians, women from as far away as India have attended the courses.

Traces of the church of Birka, the first Christian church



ever built in Sweden, can be found on the island of Björkö. In modern times a small chapel has been built there. It was consecrated by the late Archbishop Söderblom. Many fascinating places on Lake Mälaren can be reached by one of the little white steamers plying from Stockholm, or by road and rail through the green and graciously lovely country-side of Södermanland.

Two of the most ancient and interesting towns of Södermanland lie on the shores of Lake Mälaren. They are: Södertälje, which lies on a narrow neck of land between the head of a long, narrow creek of Lake Mälaren and a still longer fjord of the Baltic; and picturesque Strängnäs, dominated by its cathedral.

Södertälje has one of the finest and most popular bath establishments in Sweden, and attracts thousands of holiday-makers for the sea-bathing every year. It has an old Town Hall and church, and is at least three times the size of Strängnäs; but it is the smaller town which has the finest ancient buildings, and reflects most strongly the national history.

With tumuli to mark the last resting-place of those pagans who lived in Strängnäs more than a thousand years ago; with the great cathedral to testify to their conversion to Christianity; and with many beautiful medieval and sixteenth-century buildings surviving, Strängnäs breathes the very spirit of peace after its long centuries of eventful existence. Two runic stones in the cathedral tell of the men who set out from this little town in 1040 on a journey to Russia and Arabia; and, forty years later, the heathen townsmen murdered the English missionary, Eskil, when he opposed their sacrifices to the old gods. Yet, within a very few years, the Christian God had triumphed and Strängnäs was the seat of one of the earliest Swedish bishoprics.

The cathedral was founded almost contemporaneously

with the see, but was not completed and consecrated until 1291. Unfortunately it caught fire on the very day of its consecration; and it suffered great injury then, and in fires which broke out in the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Little of the great building is now of really ancient work, and the rebuildings have not always been fortunate in design. However, the interest of the tombs and their splendid ornamentation, and of the fine collection of medieval and ecclesiastical art gathered in the south-western corner of the cathedral, are more than sufficient to give Strängnäs its rightful place as one of the most important cathedrals in Sweden. Many royalties are buried there in gorgeous tombs; and there are family vaults of the Stenbocks and other nobles. Sten Sture, the elder, and his wife, lie on the south of the choir, and Sten Sture, the younger, and his wife, rest in a tomb of green Swedish marble. In the magnificent vault of the Gyllenhjelm family, is the famous Admiral Karl Karlsson Gyllenhjelm, the illegitimate son of Karl IX. On the walls of the chapel are paintings showing scenes from his most famous battles; and inside the wrought-iron gates, is the pair of fetters traditionally supposed to have been worn by him, during his twelve years in a Polish prison. Early medieval wall paintings adorn the Fresco Chapel; and the cathedral library is housed in the vault of Bishop Matthiae, its founder, who died in 1664. Many of the books were brought from Bohemia and Meringia during the Thirty Years' War, and given to the library by Queen Kristina. There is also a collection of 500 prints from the earliest days of printing. Gorgeous treasures are also to be seen in the cathedral treasury, including the coronation crowns of Karl IX and his Queen.

In the cathedral museum are a thirteenth-century statue with well-preserved colouring; fifteenth- and sixteenth-century altar-pieces; fonts dating back to the earliest days

of Christianity in Sweden; marvellously embroidered altar-cloths and copes; and one of the oldest Swedish wall tapestries in existence, dating from about 1470.

There is a curious arrangement at the west end of the south aisle of the nave, which is divided into two stories. The lower of these is called the 'Bond Kyrka' or peasants' church; and the upper story has several small rooms, which can only be reached through the tower, and which are traditionally said to have been occupied by Bishop Kort, who died in 1501, and who had a prejudice against going into the open air. The best known bishop of Strängnäs was Bishop Thomas, who died in 1448. He was the first really notable poet of Sweden, and wrote a still popular song in praise of liberty.

The present Bishop's palace dates from 1650. The old palace was used as a High School until a few years ago. In its great hall Gustaf Vasa was elected King of Sweden in 1523.

West of Strängnäs is Eskilstuna, which derives its name from the English saint and martyr, Eskil, who was buried there after his martyrdom at Strängnäs. Eskilstuna has been known all over the world for its iron industries for several centuries, and its steel works are of the greatest importance. Several of the town's earliest smithies survive; and one of them has been fitted up as a museum of old Eskilstuna, supplemented by the open-air museum of local history and culture on the east of the city. A Bernardine monastery, founded on the Slottsbacken Hill in the twelfth century, was converted into a castle by Gustaf Vasa, but was burned down in the seventeenth century. On a neighbouring island in the river is the Karl Gustaf firearm factory, which furnishes small arms for the Swedish army and navy.

North of Eskilstuna is the picturesque and very ancient little town of Torshälla, whose flour mills date back to the thirteenth century, and whose church contains pictures by

the fifteenth-century artist, Per, the first known church decorator of Södermanland; and Mälarmöten, a charming lakeside resort on Mälaren, whence steamers run regularly to Stockholm during the summer. North-east of Torshälla is Ramsundaberget, where the largest rock-carving in Sweden is to be found. It is about 15 feet long and 6 feet high, and illustrates the Sigurd Fafnesbane Saga.

Eskilstuna also has a station on the railway which links up the coast of Södermanland and Västmanland. Southward from Eskilstuna the line serves Skogstorp, whence steamers run to Örebro and other places on Lake Hjälmaren; crosses a river to Hällsta, near the outflow of Lake Hjälmaren; and crosses Lake Näshtasjön to Bälgviken, on an island in the lake. Soon it runs south, through a region of forests and little lakes, past the medieval church of Mellösa to Flen. This is the junction for the main lines between Stockholm and Göteborg, and between Stockholm and Malmö, and a centre for some of the most interesting mansions of the province. Westward, on the way to Katrineholm, on a hill near Lake Valdemaren, is the seventeenth-century manor of Stenhammar, which was bequeathed to the State by the last owner, on condition that it should be offered as a residence to one of the princes of the reigning royal family. It is now the summer home of Prince William, Duke of Södermanland, the younger son of King Gustaf V. He is a distinguished writer and poet. His delightful book *This Land of Sweden* has been translated into English by Elizabeth Kjellberg, who has succeeded in preserving the charm and individuality of the original. East of Flen are Sparreholm, on beautiful Lake Båven; Stjärnhov manor; and Älghammar mansion, built by Field-Marshal C. B. L. K. von Stedingk, one of the officers in the army of George Washington. Flen itself has an interesting old church, with sixteenth-century paintings and a fine seventeenth-century pulpit.

South of Flen the railway runs to Vadsbro, also the centre of a district famous for its great manor-houses, ancient churches, and prosperous farms. Vadsbro church, though comparatively insignificant outwardly, has splendid mortuary chapels of the Falkenbergs and of Admiral Erik Rynning; and the fifteenth-century wall paintings are among the masterpieces of Per, Södermanland's great church painter. Vadsbro stands on a lake of the same name, and about a mile and a half to the north is the great eighteenth-century manor-house of Hedenlunda. Some miles to the south-west lies the splendid mansion of Eriksberg, which dates from the seventeenth century and stands in a widespread park.

The estate, including tenants' holdings, covers over 60,000 acres, and the gardens are a marvel of artistic beauty, with their fountains, clipped hedges and flower-beds. In the great library are 60,000 books, many of them rarities; and many priceless manuscripts. The latter include letters of the hero Stenbock, written to his beloved wife; letters of Catherine the Great of Russia; of Stanislaus II Augustus, last King of Poland; of Gustaf Vasa; Gustaf Adolf, and Karl XII, and of many another famous in Sweden's great history.

Still farther southward are the fifteenth-century church of Bettna; Vrena church, with its seventeenth-century paintings; the interesting church of Stigtomta; and Nyköping, the capital of the province, an historic and charming old town, with its medieval churches, and the impressive ruins of its twelfth-century castle. It was in this castle that the Nyköpings Feast was held in 1317, when the treacherous King Birger Magnusson let his scarcely less treacherous, but far more likeable brothers, Erik and Valdemar, starve to death in the subterranean dungeons. The castle's greatest period was during the time of Duke Karl, afterwards Karl IX, father of Gustaf Adolf. The castle was partly destroyed

by fire in 1655, and never completely restored. An interesting historical museum is housed in the south-east corner of the surviving buildings. The medieval Helgona church has a notable baroque altar, and the twelfth-century Nicolai church has doorways in the late Renaissance style.

The terminus of the railway is at Oxelösund, a harbour on the Baltic, which is especially notable as being usually free from ice throughout the winter. East of the magnificent harbour are the thousands of islands which make up the lovely archipelago of Södermanland, a great summer haunt of yachtsmen and bathers. There is a railway-line linking Nyköping with Norrköping in Östergötland, and with Södertälje on the main line to Stockholm. This line runs through charming scenery close to the coast of Södermanland, and serves Trosa, set in some of the loveliest scenery of the archipelago south of Stockholm. Trosa, called 'the end of the world', is a small but very popular summer holiday resort. In the immediate neighbourhood are Tureholm, once the home of the great Bielke family; and the sixteenth-century royal castle of Tullgarn, which was partly rebuilt in the eighteenth century and which is set in a fine park. Tullgarn is a favourite summer home of King Gustaf V.

Northward there are many enchanting little resorts and fine mansions, along the coast and on its many islands; but the most famous of all are Nynäshamn and Saltsjöbaden. Nynäshamn is set in an enchantingly beautiful situation on Nynäs Sound, where the Royal Swedish Yacht Club has a club-house, and whence steamers run to the Island of Gotland. Saltsjöbaden is one of the most fashionable resorts in Sweden, and enjoys an international fame for summer and winter sports; but as the chief resort of the Stockholm archipelago, it is more closely associated with the capital than with Södermanland.

## CHAPTER EIGHT: *The Island of Gotland*

THE story of the Island of Gotland is like a fabulous tale from the *Arabian Nights*—a tale of unimaginable wealth; of incredible cruelties; of tragic lovers and heroic deeds; of merchants who lived like kings, and who wielded a power undreamed of by modern monarchs. It is a tale that goes back to the most distant times; for this little island, eighty miles long by thirty wide, has teemed with people through countless centuries. Men of the Stone Age, which lasted from 7000 to 1800 B.C., began the first primitive attempts at cultivation and civilization, which men of the Bronze Age carried on, with increasing ability and knowledge, to 600 B.C. Then the story was taken up and carried on by men of the Iron Age; and the succeeding magnificent, adventurous, inspiring Viking Age, when the men of Gotland joined with their blood-brothers of the mainland, to adventure far from their homes, and found the great Russian Empire, and made their way to Constantinople, to form the nucleus of the famous Varangian Guard of the Byzantine Emperors.

The Middle Ages were the Golden Age of Gotland, and the Hanseatic town of Visby; but every age has added to the glory of the island. Its superabundant vitality is such, that its green fields and tree-shaded lanes, its great cliffs and wonderful sandy bathing-beaches, might have been new-born from the crystal-clear sea to make the most beloved and captivating of Sweden's island playgrounds, were it not for the rich medieval treasure house of ancient buildings in Visby, and the wealth of Prehistoric relics to be found in all parts of the island.

There are steamship services to Visby direct from Stockholm, Nynäshamn, and Kalmar. The Nynäshamn steamers

give a daily service, and the crossing is made at night, arriving at Visby in time for breakfast, which can be eaten in the attractive garden of the Burmeister House. This name is not to be confused with the German term 'Burgo-meister'. Burmeister was a wealthy merchant, who bought and decorated the house in 1661. His taste in mural decorations ran chiefly to Biblical subjects; and there is a naïve picture of the finding of Moses in the bulrushes, in which a man, hiding cooly in the background to watch, is dressed as a Puritan, with headgear ridiculously like a modern top hat.

The tours of the city start from outside the Burmeister House; but the ideal prelude to such a tour is to visit first the grassy hill-side above St. Mary's Cathedral. Here the whole marvellous 'city of ruins and roses' lies at your feet, encompassed by its still impressive medieval walls. The merchants of Visby in that Golden Age, which lasted from the eleventh to the thirteenth centuries, were more powerful than petty princes of other countries; and even the lesser citizens were poor only in comparison with the enormous wealth of their neighbours. These merchants, proud of their city, poured out a continual stream of gold to beautify it with magnificent buildings. The innumerable wealthy Guilds and Livery Companies were housed in splendid buildings; and no fewer than seventeen churches were founded within the city walls, the ruins of eleven surviving to prove how royally the burghers 'Praised God with their works'.

Disaster came in the fourteenth century, when the cupidity of the Danish King, Valdemar Atterdag, led him to undertake an expedition against the hitherto impregnable city. Finding the town impervious to assault, the King entered the city in disguise. It is said that, being as handsome as he was cunning, he gained the love of a burgher's daughter, who betrayed to him the weak spots in the defences.



When he returned with his army and conquered the city, the infuriated burghers walled the girl alive in one of the city towers, known ever since as 'The Maiden's Tower'. The dire sacking which followed is vividly portrayed in Hellqvist's painting, hanging in the National Museum of Stockholm, and Visby never entirely recovered from the effects. Yet, because the comparative stagnation which followed made it to-day one of the greatest show-places of the north, it is difficult to regret Visby's fall from power; though it is impossible not to regret the brutal manner of it, made so tragically clear by the grim relics in the museum. These include skulls pierced by arrows, or slashed by swords, and bones of arms and legs shattered to splinters. Outside the walls of the city, are the graves of eighteen hundred peasants, killed in their heroic but hopeless resistance; and the bones of children, old people, and cripples, thrown into a common grave, after a death all too easy to imagine.

Even after the wealth of Visby had been carried away to Denmark, and trade had fallen off through the opening up of new trade routes, it had an all too eventful existence in its defenceless state. It was devastated by fire, raided by pirates, and captured by Danes and Swedes alternately, until Gustaf Vasa finally captured it for Sweden. A hundred years later it came permanently under the Swedish crown, by which time Visby must have been thankful for any arrangement which would secure a lasting peace. The marvel is that its wonderful old buildings have survived in such splendid preservation, for even the ruined churches are impressive in their size and beauty. St. Nicholas, the finest of all, has a touching love-story associated with it. Petrus De Dacia was born on the island in the thirteenth century. During the time when he was studying in Cologne, he made the acquaintance of Kristina, a young girl from the village of Stumbeln, who had acquired a great reputation for holiness. A spiritual love developed between Kris-

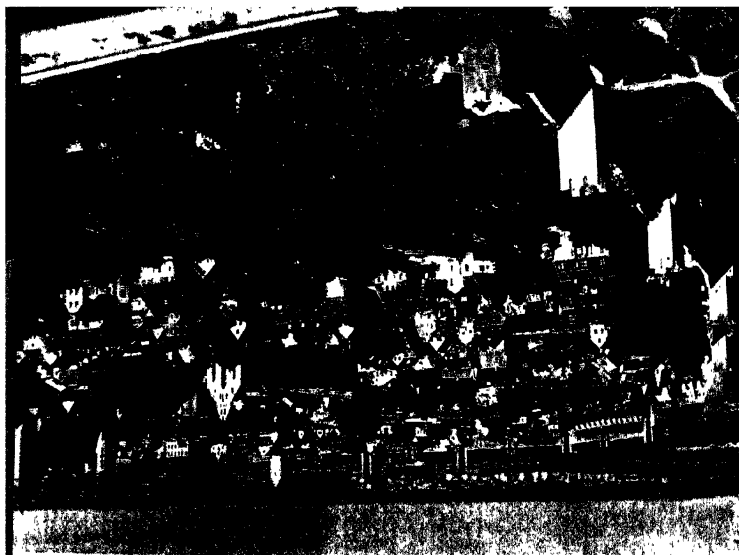
tina and the brilliant scholar, compared by Schück to Dante's love for Beatrice. Petrus left Cologne to study in Paris, and finally returned to Gotland. At the time of his death he was Prior of the Dominican monastery of St. Nicholas. All through his life he remained in love with Kristina and corresponded with her. Among other works he wrote the story of her life. A beautiful and moving musical play based on their love story, but differing considerably in detail for the sake of greater effectiveness, is acted on summer evenings in the ruins of St. Nicholas' church.

The City Wall, nearly two miles in length, has no less than 37 towers, and is one of the finest in Europe, and worthy of the medieval treasures of the city. Everywhere in Gotland there is beauty and interest and age-old relics of the past. These include: a labyrinth dating back to the Bronze Age; the fourteenth-century Valdemar's Cross, which asks for the prayers of those who read for 'the Goths (who) fell into the hands of the Danes outside the gates of Visby. Buried here'; Dalhem church, with mural paintings and fittings dating back to the Middle Ages; the ruins of the twelfth-century Roma Convent; Fårösund, whose harbour was used in 1854 by the fleets of England and France, as a base for their operations against Russia; and Torsburgen, the most important range of hills on the island, where there is an enormous wall of limestone, said to date back to the fifth century B.C. It is estimated that it must have taken from 2,000 to 4,000 men at least three years to build it. According to tradition, the population of the island had become so dense, that one-third had been forced to emigrate, after drawing lots. The remainder entrenched themselves on the hills, which gave a natural protection, and were reinforced by the wall.

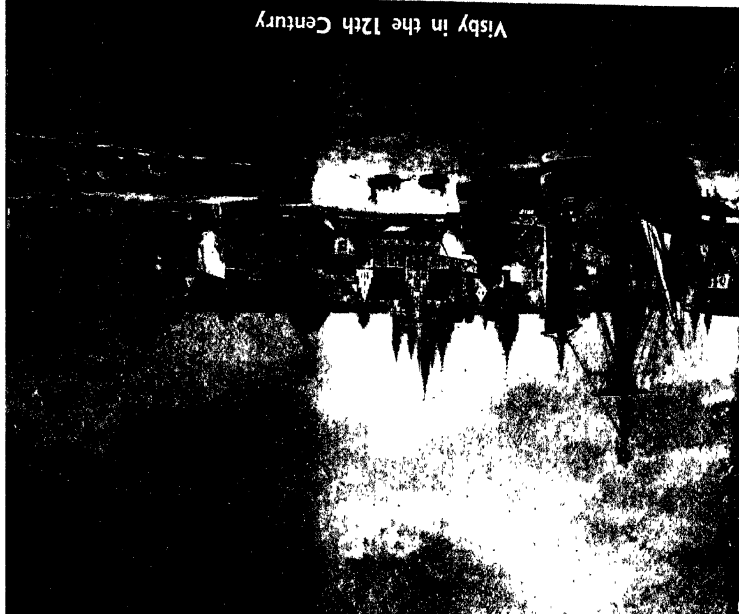
Innumerable smaller places round Visby have delightful bathing-beaches or interesting old buildings; wonderful

geological formations; and rich plant-life. Although the superb organization of the Gotlands Turistförening has made it possible to 'do' Visby in a day, the 80-page book of Dr. Hans Wåhlin soon proves that a long and happy holiday can be spent in exploring the island. Even those 80 pages are only a brief summary of its multitudinous attractions; its background of soul-stirring history; its medieval survivals; and its enchanting modern bathing-places. Of these last, the most easily reached and completely captivating is Snäckgårdsbaden, only a few minutes from Visby in point of time, but incalculable ages apart in its appeal. However, its frequenters now have at least one thing in common with the earliest times of Gotland's history: they, too, are sun-worshippers.

The fascinating islands of Stora and Lilla Karlsö can be reached in an hour and a half by motor-boat from Klintehamn, a few miles south of Visby. These small and almost uninhabited islands are supremely interesting and, fortunately, both are rigorously protected from the depredations of sportsmen and collectors. The birdlife is extraordinarily prolific, and the islands are said to be the haunt of over a hundred thousand birds, ranging over a hundred different species. There are also many rare plants growing there. The gigantic cliff formations and curious grottoes are of great geological interest, and the Stora Förvar grotto was used as a human habitation four thousand years ago. Many animal bones, tools, and weapons have been found there.



Visby in the 12th Century





The Royal Palace, Stockholm



## CHAPTER NINE: *Göteborg and the Göta Canal*

THOSE who regard Göteborg as merely the end of a pleasant—or unpleasant—sea voyage, and the commencement of the journey to Stockholm or one of the Swedish resorts, are doing less than justice to Sweden's second largest city. Göteborg, with its fine modern buildings, its splendid social and cultural institutions, and its great harbour, should most certainly be regarded as the delightful prelude to a more intimate knowledge and understanding of the country; for it displays to perfection the Swedish genius for adapting their towns to modern needs, without sacrificing their ancient charm.

When the great Gustaf II Adolf founded Göteborg in 1619, his chief idea was to ensure Swedish access to the North Sea. Within the comparatively narrow area of the fortified seaport, he laid the foundations of that commercial prosperity which has transformed his city into the spacious town of to-day. The large sums of money expended in extending and rebuilding the old town have been applied with such a keen perception of artistic possibilities, that this thriving port, in spite of the ramifications of its important commercial enterprises and docks, is more like a garden city—in the best sense of the term—than a business centre.

Although Dutch engineers and architects came over to plan and build the town at the invitation of Gustaf II Adolf, and Dutch merchants settled there in the beginning of its existence and built up its early prosperity, the narrow canals which penetrate to the heart of the town run through the great parks and squares in a way more reminiscent of Dublin than of Holland. Like every Swedish town, it is kept spotlessly clean; and everywhere there are trees and flowers. Some of the busiest streets have parks extending along one

side, with lawns reaching right to the edge of the pavement; and nearly all the principal buildings stand in their own grounds.

The big theatre overlooks the wooded banks of the old moat. The churches are surrounded by charming gardens. The enormous Museum of Art stands on a great square, in which a correspondingly imposing fountain, designed by Carl Milles, is playing, with the modern Concert Hall and Municipal Theatre on either side. The delightful Trädgårdsföreningen Restaurant is set in charming gardens; and the gay Lorensberg Restaurant, a theatre, a cinema and a circus are gathered in the Lorensberg Park. Among other open spaces are the popular Liseberg Amusement Park; and the lovely and extensive Botanical Gardens; the magnificent Slottsskogen, with its restaurants, deer park, old cottage and belfry; and the Natural History Museum, so scientifically and attractively arranged that it is a model of all a museum should be, and so often is not. Especially attractive is the diorama, showing the birdlife of the sea-shore, and woodland trees and flowers, in their natural setting, at different seasons of the year.

Other fine museums of Göteborg are the Röhss Museum of Arts and Crafts; the Military Museum; the Nautical Museum with its Aquarium; and the Museum of Cultural History. The last-named is housed in the eighteenth-century headquarters of the old East India Company. The Swedish East India Company was founded in 1731, and flourished until 1813. A Swedish East Asiatic Company began operations in 1906.

In 1904 Sweden's first trans-oceanic steamer service was inaugurated with a voyage of the Transatlantic Line's *Kratos* from Göteborg to South Africa. In the same month the Johnson Line's first steamer, *Oscar Fredrik*, opened the service to Buenos Aires. In 1907 a service to Australia was begun. By 1915 the Swedish-America-Mexico Line, and

the Swedish-American Line, had been founded. There are now passenger and cargo services from Göteborg to all parts of the world, including those of the Swedish Lloyd Company to Great Britain, France, Portugal, Spain, and Mediterranean ports.

Göteborg has always had the closest ties with Great Britain; and Scottish merchants settled in the town in very considerable numbers from the sixteenth century onwards. They worshipped chiefly in the Lutheran church of St. Gertrud and the German church. Many entries in the church registers refer to their marriages, christenings and burials. Among the most notable were James Dickson and his son, Oscar. James, whose father had settled in Göteborg at the beginning of the nineteenth century, founded several schools in Sweden; and Oscar was munificent in his gifts to the Göteborg Museum, and in his encouragement of science and art generally. It was he who fitted out Nordenskiöld's expedition to Spitzbergen in 1872, and helped Nansen. He was afterwards created Baron Dickson.

At the present time, there is a colony of Scots and Englishmen representing branches of British firms; and the city's commercial interests are so bound up with London, that, in other parts of Sweden, they say: 'When it rains in London, they wear goloshes in Göteborg.' Certain it is that Göteborg has a specially warm welcome for the British tourist. Every museum and art gallery has English-speaking guides; and there are several excellent guide-books to the city, printed in English, and including a clear map of the streets and principal buildings.

## II

Göteborg has excellent train services to Stockholm and all parts of Sweden; but there is no more enchanting way of reaching the capital than by the three days' journey in



one of the self-contained, graceful white steamers on the Göta Canal.

The idea of linking up the rivers and lakes between Göteborg and the Baltic was conceived as early as the sixteenth century, but it was not until 1832 that the work was completed. Although the distance between Göteborg and Stockholm by this route is 347 miles, only about a third of the distance is artificially constructed. That third, however, includes engineering work which is still considered a marvel of technical ingenuity. Sixty-five locks raise the steamers to a height of over 300 feet above sea-level, and gradually lower them again as the Baltic coast is approached. The timing of the journeys is so arranged, that the locks are negotiated either during the night, or whilst passengers are on one of the interesting 'sight-seeing' excursions on shore.

The canal steamers, as small and as exquisitely appointed as private yachts, and as comfortable and scrupulously immaculate as Swedish homes, are provisioned on a Swedish scale of lavishness. The delicious food and coffee can be supplemented by baskets of wild strawberries, brought down to the locks by fresh-faced young girls and boys.

The steamer sets out from the heart of Göteborg, and steams quietly between the low banks of the beautiful Göta River. Soon a picturesque ruined castle, half hidden by trees, looms up to be identified as the fourteenth-century fortress of the Bohus lords who once owned all the vast district of Bohuslän. A long plume of smoke marks the passing of a train, too far away for the noise of its progress to mar the silence; and the fertile fields and rich woodlands glide by until Trollhättan is reached. Here the passengers land, to see the giant power station and the magnificent falls. The power station is the largest in Sweden, and among the largest in Europe. When all the engines are generating power, a deafening roar fills the whole building,

and shakes the platform on which visitors stand. It is a relief to return to the wholesome heat of the sunlit path beside the river, which winds through banks of fern and tiny blue harebells, to the head of the great falls, plunging in a molten silver column over the cliff. The series of falls have a total length of 4,800 feet, with a total height of 105 feet. Near by are various abandoned canals of earlier periods, including the one constructed by Kristoffer Polhem at the request of Karl XII, and abandoned on the death of the King.

After leaving Trollhättan, the steamer passes the Karlsgrav Canal, crosses the little Lake Vassbotten, and enters Lake Vänern, the largest lake in Europe outside Russia. Here the sun sets in magnificent trails of fiery clouds above the far distant shore; and the glorious moon rises to throw its silver pathway across the water, while the gallant little steamer plods steadily across the vast lake, which takes seven hours to cross. By breakfast-time the next morning, nineteen more locks have been passed, and Lake Vättern, the second largest lake in Sweden, has been reached. The ancient castle of Vadstena provides the second day's 'walk', the mere passing through the seemingly endless succession of vast rooms providing a considerable amount of exercise. The castle is one of the most beautiful Renaissance buildings in Sweden, and was founded by Gustaf Vasa. Yet, splendid and interesting as it is, its memories are overshadowed by those of the famous nunnery, founded at Vadstena by St. Birgitta. When the saint first saw Vadstena in 1330, she was a widow with eight children, and had known Court life as Mistress of the Robes at the palace in Stockholm. All her life she had delighted in prayer and fasting, and seen visions; and the ecstasy of the revelation vouchsafed her, that she was to found a new religious order at Vadstena, glows through the fifth book of her Revelations. She made her arrangements at Vadstena; and then

set out for Rome, to relate her visions to the Pope, and to obtain his blessing on the project.

It took St. Birgitta twenty-three years to wring a reluctant consent from the Pope, but the indomitable woman never faltered in her purpose. Although she was not permitted to found more than one monastery and one nunnery, the order spread after her death, until there were eighty houses on the Continent and in England. Even now, there are Birgittine monasteries in England, Holland, Italy, Mexico, and (until the Civil War) in Spain; although the original nunnery at Vadstena has become a lunatic asylum for women. Part of the nunnery and all the monks' cloisters are open to the public, as well as the glorious old Cloister church, with its monuments. These are to St. Birgitta and her children, Birger, Cecilia and Katarina; and to the English Princess Philippa, consort of Erik XIII, King of Sweden, Denmark and Norway, who spent the last years of her life in the nunnery. Splendid medieval relics and other royal tombs add to the interest of the church, which was dedicated in 1430, and which is modelled exactly on the detailed plans drawn up by St. Birgitta. Many other medieval buildings survive in the lovely old town, which is second only to Visby among Swedish cities for its old-world charm.

Beyond Vadstena, the steamer leaves the lake at Motala, and enters a waterway so narrow and winding, that the fairy-tale of the 'Ship which Sailed on Land' is brought to mind. The sides of the little steamer only just clear the banks; and at one point, where the river curves abruptly, a man stationed there for the purpose warps her round the bend with the aid of hawsers and bollards, as it is quite impossible for the ship to turn under her own momentum in these narrows. All along the flowery shores of the canal and the succeeding lakes, there are ancient churches, castles and mansions. Not the least interesting are the Ulfåsa

estate, once the property of the royal family of Folkungarna, and the home of St. Birgitta; Ekebyborn church, where there is a small room in which St. Birgitta said her prayers; and the twelfth-century Vreta Kloster. Among the many gorgeous tombs of Vreta Kloster are those of the Douglas family, the Scottish Counts of Skänninge and Barons of Skälby, with the banners of those Douglasses who fought under the great Gustaf and Karl X. There are also richly carved heraldic shields, emblazoned with the 'bloody heart' of Bruce on a white rose, the badge adopted by the Swedish Douglas in memory of the Stuarts whose fortunes they had so faithfully followed until their exile.

It is a fascinating experience to stand on deck after dark, and see the brilliant searchlight of the steamer lighting up the waterway, with familiar objects strangely distorted between the glare of the white light and the intensified darkness beyond. It is entrancing beyond words to wake up the next morning on the clear, intensely blue waters of the Baltic, calm as those of a lake, within the great barrier of exquisitely beautiful islands, which runs in a natural breakwater along the Swedish coast. The whole morning the steamer makes its way placidly through the golden sunlight to tiny villages where healthy, laughing Swedish girls offer the great baskets of wild strawberries, or throw nosegays of wild flowers. About midday, charming villas, merry parties of bathers, burned nut-brown by their open-air life, and more and more white-sailed yachts skimming by, mark the approach to Stockholm, in whose neighbourhood the yachts flutter by in such numbers, that they seem like flocks of great white birds. Far away, a red star rises on the horizon—the dying sun flaming on the gilded tip of the Town Hall's high tower. The steamer drifts through the soft, marvellous blue twilight, to its moorings under the immense bulk of the Town Hall, etched blackly against the sky. It is the enchanting end of an enchanting voyage.

## CHAPTER TEN: *Stockholm*

STOCKHOLM, loveliest and most lovable of cities, is a perfect expression of the Swedish temperament and charm, blending Viking strength with French grace. Magnificent, yet never overpowering; dignified, yet intensely friendly; it is captivating in the tonic freshness of its atmosphere, and the exquisite, almost unbelievable cleanliness of streets and buildings against the vivid blue of sea water and the softer blue of Lake Mälaren. The massed green of trees, the brilliance of flowers, and the marvellous golden-blue atmosphere, give it a charm never seen elsewhere, and as alluring as it is hopelessly impossible to describe.

Air, space, sunlight, and sparkling water. Those are the dominating impressions; for the waterways of Stockholm are spacious, unlike those of Venice to which it is so often and so mistakenly likened; and the city is spread over a very great area of enchanting wooded islands and the high cliffs of the mainland. Those who sit on a terrace high above the city and watch the sun sink in a golden haze behind the hills bounding the immense lake with its myriad islands, are caught up in the enchantment of a scene that no other city in the world can offer. Yet perhaps there is an even more breath-taking quality in the soft blue of Stockholm's unforgettably lovely summer nights, when the moonlight turns the city to a dream-like beauty; or in the ethereal, almost unreal, enchantment of Stockholm's winter snow and ice.

There are many ways of exploring Stockholm, and many different opinions about the best itinerary. Perhaps the happiest idea is to take a flight over Stockholm, to gain a realization of its wonderful situation; and visit Skansen, to see the early ideas of Swedish architecture, which have

found their final expression in the splendid modern buildings of the city.

No city in the world is so well worth seeing from the air as Stockholm, with its maze of waterways and its wooded islands. Set at the point where the waters of Lake Mälaren rush and swirl under many bridges to reach the Saltsjön, the long arm of the Baltic Sea, the city is spread over islands and peninsulas, and surrounded by green country-side and sparkling water, stretching away to the horizon.

One of the largest islands of the city is the lovely Djurgården, which has been a pleasure park of Stockholmers since the seventeenth century, and which still has the most delightful walks and drives imaginable along its shores, or in the quiet, tree-shaded depths of its park. The enchanting sculpture 'Idyl', by Christian Eriksson, which stands on the beautiful 'Lovers' Point', embodies the very spirit of this loveliest of city parks on its island site. In the heart of Djurgården island is Skansen.

Skansen is unique. Conceived by the late Arthur Hazelius, as a living open-air museum of ancient buildings brought from all parts of Sweden, a zoological garden, and a combined public park and festival place, it has grown into the hearts of the Swedish people until it is a part of their lives. The tourist who neglected Skansen—if any such could be found—would have missed a delightful insight into Swedish life. Not only are there peasants in costume living at Skansen, and displays of traditional folk-dancing and music; but the good-humoured, well-mannered crowds who flock there in happy family parties or gay couples, add to the charm of the cheerfully informal atmosphere. Skansen was inaugurated in 1891. Curiously enough, in the same year Selma Lagerlöf's novel, *Gösta Berling*, Heidenstam's *The Charles Men*, and the first book of the poet Fröding's verses were published. All these outstanding events in Swedish literature were calculated to revive interest

in Swedish folklore and history. At least a day should be devoted to Skansen, and several days would not exhaust its charm. For there are many different buildings to explore, each representative of a different province or period in Swedish history, and including the delightful street of old Stockholm; and the eighteenth-century Pharmacy, with fittings brought from the royal dispensary at the Drottningholm Palace and from the laboratory of the famous eighteenth-century chemist, C. V. Scheele. In this fascinating Town Quarter there is also a fine mansion, built in 1770 for a rich Stockholm merchant, Charles Tottie, a son of the Scot, Thomas Tottie, who settled in Sweden at the beginning of the eighteenth century. Farther along the street are the comb-maker's workshop, the glass-blower's house, a tannery, a grocer's shop, a tin-foundry and an ancient printing-office, all fitted up exactly as they were originally.

Great farm-houses, furnished in their original style; cottages and mansions, gaily painted and decorated, and each set in its own farm-yard or flower garden; the beautiful little Seglora church in its tree-shaded churchyard; restaurants, ranging from informal little places supplying 'snacks' at small tables under the trees, to one of the most fashionable of Stockholm's restaurants, whose long range of windows commands a glorious view across the lake to the heart of Stockholm; girls and men in the colourful costumes of every Swedish province; children, encouraged to dance the traditional dances by a merry, kindly Dala peasant, whilst their parents take a rest from sight-seeing—these make up the life and colour and charm of Skansen. Many countries have tried to copy Skansen, but none has yet succeeded in capturing the happy atmosphere of the original.

So far as modern Stockholm is concerned, there are an amazing number of architectural beauties; but the Town Hall can be said to sum up the Stockholmers' intense and wholly admirable civic pride; their passionate love of art

and keen artistic perception, and their breadth of vision, which will not tolerate anything small or mean. It is not merely that it has cost a vast sum of money. It is the unity of the design, the complete harmony of the decorations, and the airy lightness given to even the greatest of its rooms by the innumerable windows, which makes its immensity so extraordinarily satisfying.

Every detail of the furnishing of its great halls and rooms is not only a thing of beauty in itself, but an integral part of the carefully planned, perfectly blended scheme of decoration. Each of the chairs required in the building was separately designed and worked to fit the atmosphere of the room in which it was to be placed. In the tapestry room, they are of exquisite needlework; in the library, of leather work; in the Gothic room, of brocade. Each room has its own beauty. The vast entrance hall, with the graceful fountains playing; the long gallery decorated by Prince Eugen; the Council Chamber—each is beautiful yet perfectly appropriate to the purpose for which it is intended. Finest of all is the Golden Banqueting Hall, where each wall is covered with pictures in mosaic work against a background of glittering gold. Over a million tiny pieces of coloured stones went to make the decoration, and each separate piece gleams and glitters, and reflects back the light of the lovely chandeliers.

The Town Hall is the supreme expression of the noble ideals of the modern Swedish architects, but all over the city there are outstandingly beautiful buildings. The rare beauty of the Concert Hall and the Högälad church by Ivar Tengbom; the fine Östermalm High School by Ragnar Östberg, the architect of the Town Hall; the strong lines of the Engelbrekt church by Lars Wahlman; the City Law Courts by C. Westman; and the offices of the former Swedish Match Company designed by Ivar Tengbom and decorated and furnished by Sweden's greatest artists—one



of the loveliest office buildings in the world—these and similar buildings compensate for, though they cannot excuse, such an unhappy conception as the City Library, built in 1924, and looking for no known reason like a gigantic brown top hat. In a city where even the blocks of workmen's flats have fine lines, the City Library will strike most people as a singularly unfortunate mistake. Such buildings as follow its so-called 'functionalist' conception are fortunately rare in Stockholm, though equally misplaced.

Most of the ancient buildings of Stockholm are to be found in the 'City Between the Bridges', the nucleus from which the present city has grown. It was on the largest of the islands in the Norrström, where the water foams so fiercely beneath the bridges, that Birger Jarl, recognizing its strategic position, founded his fortified city seven hundred years ago. It not only checked the raids of pirates from the Eastern Baltic states, but acted as a port for the produce of the rich provinces bordering Lake Mälaren.

Much of Sweden's history has been shaped by events which took place on this island; but the most far-reaching was the famous 'Blood Bath' of 1520, when the Stortorget—the old Market Place—ran with the blood of some of Sweden's greatest sons. Stockholm had held out against Kristian II, under the inspired leadership of Kristina Gyllenstjerna, widow of Sten Sture the younger; and had opened its gates only when a full amnesty was granted for all that had taken place during the war. Only a month later, Kristian invited nearly a hundred Swedish noblemen to a 'fête of reconciliation'. They were brought before a tribunal of their bitterest enemies, condemned without even a formal accusation, taken immediately to the Market Place, and there beheaded. Only one man, Erik Johansson Vasa, was offered pardon; but he refused, saying: 'For God's sake let me die with all these honest men, my brethren.' Kristian

confiscated the estates of the executed nobles, filled the vacant sees of the two bishops who died in the massacre, and believed he had broken Swedish resistance for ever; but it was the news of the massacre which decided the Dala men to rise under the leadership of Gustaf Vasa, and so led to the establishment of an independent Swedish kingdom.

The splendid Riddarholm church, founded in the thirteenth century as the church of a Franciscan monastery, and the burial-place of Swedish kings, queens and famous men since the sixteenth century, is on the little Riddarholm Island. The modern Houses of Parliament and the National Bank of Sweden are on Helgeandsholmen; but the finest of Stockholm's ancient buildings are in the City Between the Bridges, grouped round or near the Stortorget.

Storkyrkan, Stockholm's oldest church, which dates back to the thirteenth century, is rich in beautiful memorials, including that to the Crown Princess Margaret, and has been the scene of the coronation of Swedish kings since 1721. The greatest treasure of the church is the wonderful statue of St. George and the Dragon, presented to the city by Sten Sture the Elder to commemorate the decisive battle of 1471, which was fought in the neighbouring Brunkeberg Square. The Registers of the Storkyrkan contain many references to Scots who settled in Stockholm from the sixteenth century onwards, and there are also references to them in the city archives. One, Andrew Boy, was actually Borgmästare of Stockholm in 1663, and his son Anton was ennobled in 1678. One of the most interesting of the Scottish settlers was George Seton, who started life as a poor boy and became a wealthy banker. He died in 1786, a year after receiving a patent of nobility. Many stories are told of his generosity and his peculiarities. He invariably dressed so shabbily that he was mistaken for a beggar, and on one occasion was given money by a sailor who had made a vow during a stormy passage that he would give a sum of money

to the first poor man he met if he landed safely. Seton, pleased with his character, made him the captain of one of his fleet of ships.

Close to the Storkyrkan is the great palace of the King. It is not hidden away behind guarded walls, but is right in the heart of the city, with the King's subjects carrying on their work all around it, and fishermen hauling their nets below its windows—as close to the heart of the city as the King himself to the heart of his people.

In the lanes around the palace are many interesting buildings, including the 'Gyldene Freden'—the Golden Peace—the most famous restaurant in Stockholm. In its vaulted cellar, Karl Mikael Bellman, most beloved of Swedish poets, gathered with his friends and sang his gay songs, with their lovely lilt and their haunting melodies. Anders Zorn saved the Gyldene Freden from destruction and gave it to the Swedish Academy; and to-day music-lovers congregate to recapture the carefree spirit of the lovable vagabond, whose songs have won the hearts and fired the imagination of his countrymen for the last two hundred years.

Near by, too, are the unique Masreliez Rooms, in an eighteenth-century building where each floor has been fitted up to represent different periods of Swedish domestic interiors. The eighteenth-century suite has a careful restoration of the decorations said to have been planned for Sofie Hagman, the beautiful mistress of Prince Fredrik Adolf, a brother of Gustaf III. The contemporary furniture includes a pretty little Broadwood spinet.

There are guide-books galore to Stockholm, all in impeccable English and all with excellent maps. Every museum and art gallery—and they are legion—has its own booklet in English, and its English-speaking guides; and the Nordiska Museum has absorbingly interesting 'conducted tours' on the lines of those at the British Museum, especially for English-speaking visitors. There are museums of every

imaginable kind, including Military, Railway, Postal, Musical History, Naval, Historical, Natural History, Ethnographical, Egyptian, Scholastic and Technical. Bright, airy, attractively arranged and scientifically tabulated, they are a delight to the eye as well as to the inquiring mind.

Delightful, too, are the many art galleries, with the National Museum and the Thiel Gallery leading the way. The highly individual, brilliantly executed canvasses of Prince Eugen, Anders Zorn, Carl Larsson, Bruna Liljefors, and Ernst Josephson are outstanding in the display of Swedish talent, and bear comparison with the magnificent examples of the art of the greatest painters of other nations, which have been gathered for these collections.

Lovely examples of sculpture are to be seen in the museums, but no less interesting are the statues of the city, notably 'The Sun Worshipper' by Carl Milles in the Strömparterren; the little bronze 'Crocus' girl by Tore Strindberg, and the figures by Carl Eldh, on the terrace of the Town Hall; Zorn's statuette 'The Morning Bath' in front of the Royal Academy of Art; 'The Archer' by Christian Eriksson in the 'City Between the Bridges'; and the beautiful bronze fountains by Carl Milles in front of the Concert Hall and the Technical High School, and in the courtyard of the former Match Company's offices.

Stockholm's places of amusement range from the fine Opera House to innumerable cinemas; and enthusiastic admirers of Greta Garbo can contrast her present fame with the days when she sold hats in the shop overlooking the Flower Market and the Concert Hall. This shop is now one of the stores of the great Swedish Ko-operativa.

Stockholm's delightful restaurants range from the intimate type of the quiet but excellent restaurants attached to such hotels as the Terminus, to the fashionable Rosenbad or the great Järnvägs Restaurant, at the Central Station, famous for the amazing variety of dishes served at the

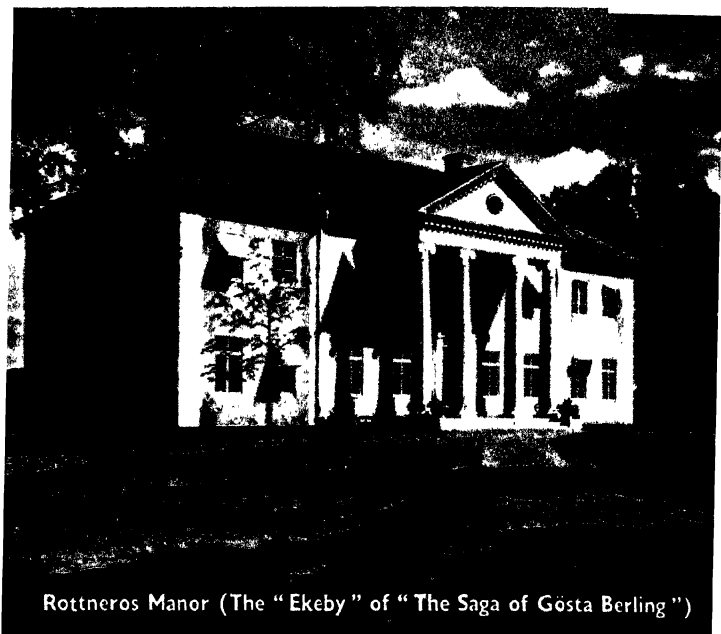
smörgasbord. Outstanding for originality of situation or decoration are the Gondole, the Konstnärhuset, and the Winter Garden of the Grand Hotel Royal. The Gondole, built out high over the meeting of the waters of the Norrström with the Saltsjön, is reached by a great lift which carries passengers from the Katarinavägen to the high Mosebacke district. The restaurant is part of a Ko-operativa building, and resembles the gondola of a giant airship, giving glorious views over the lake and Saltsjön. The Konstnärhuset, or 'Artists' House', is beautifully situated on the Smålandsgatan, and outstandingly interesting for its decorations. The Winter Garden is a *real* indoor garden, with a lawn of velvety turf and beds of colourful flowers; but it is open only in the winter. A great feature of Swedish restaurants and private parties is the 'cray-fish suppers', one of the most authentic and characteristic of purely Swedish customs. Piles of the delicious small Swedish cray-fish are served up on vast dishes, and decorations are carried out in bright red to match the red of the principal dish.

Stockholm's magnificent new sport palace; the gigantic stadium; clubs for every sport familiar in England; golf-courses; widespread parks for rides on horseback or for pleasant walks far from the city traffic; and, above all, boating and bathing in the lovely archipelago in summer, and ice-yachting, skiing and other snow sports in winter, make Stockholm the healthiest, as it is the most lovely, of capitals.

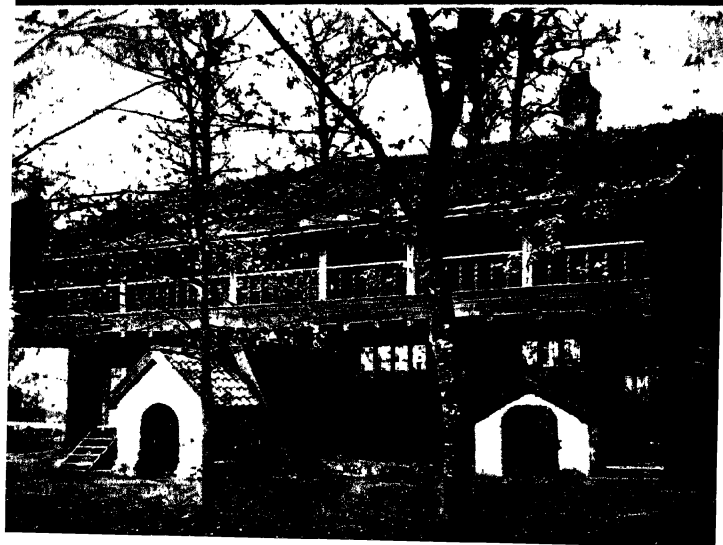
The little white steamers berthed at the quays in all parts of Stockholm make about a hundred trips daily. Quite a number of them start from immediately in front of the Grand Hotel and the Opera House, and within sight of the palace; and every single one of these steamers makes its way by a maze of lovely waterways to some haunt of beauty on the shores and islands of Lake Mälaren, or in Stockholm's famous archipelago. Some idea of the multitude of



The Town Hall, Stockholm



Rottneros Manor (The "Ekeby" of "The Saga of Gösta Berling")



islands around Stockholm can be gained in a flight over the city, but it is hopeless to expect to visit them all. Lake Mälaren alone has over three thousand, and there are twenty thousand islands and skerries in the archipelago!

The excursions to Gripsholm and Drottningholm on Lake Mälaren are a foregone conclusion for the right-minded tourist, but there are many other no less delightful excursions for those who have sufficient time to spare. The Haga Palace, dating from the eighteenth century and set in a lovely park described in one of Bellman's songs, is only a quarter of an hour from the city; and at Karlsborg, near the palace, is the small burial-ground in which the Crown Princess Margaret lies. The Ulriksdal Palace, the country home of the Crown Prince and Princess, dates back to the seventeenth century.

Among the most famous places in the archipelago are Storholmen, Vaxholm, Värmdö, Sandhamn and Saltsjöbaden. Storholmen has a charming country-house hotel with wonderful Italian gardens reaching down to a sandy beach. Vaxholm is a popular bathing-resort, looking across the Sound to the old fortress built by Gustaf Vasa. Lillsved, Sweden's first People's High School for Gymnastics, was opened on Värmdö in 1937. This interesting school has a lovely situation, and has courses open to foreigners. Sandhamn is the headquarters of the Royal Swedish Yacht Club, who hold gay regattas in the summer. Saltsjöbaden is the gayest and most fashionable of all the seaside resorts in Sweden. It can be reached by road, electric railway or steamer, and is famous for winter and summer sports, and for its splendid hotels and restaurants. Yet it is imbued with the genuine, wholehearted gaiety which characterizes even the fashionable resorts in Sweden, where sophisticated boredom seems unknown.



## CHAPTER ELEVEN: *Dalsland and Värmland*

DALS LAND and Värmland, which lie to the west and north of Lake Vänern, have much in common. Both have a great system of lakes and rivers stretching from the Norwegian border to Lake Vänern; and both are devoted chiefly to forestry and agriculture, in spite of the existence of such cities as Karlstad, Arvika and Filipstad in Värmland. Furthermore, both are served not only by the State railways, but also by the Bergslagen railway and its branch lines. This railway crosses Sweden from the Kattegatt to the Gulf of Bothnia, and is the largest privately owned system in the country.

Since the late Selma Lagerlöf created a world-wide interest in Värmland by her novels, Dalsland has had to take a very secondary place in the itinerary of those tourists who rush through Sweden with little time to spare. Yet Dalsland has so much beauty crammed into its relatively small area, and is so full of attractions for the sportsman in summer and winter, that those who like to get off the beaten track of set tours find it a most charming alternative. It can boast one special attraction over its neighbour—the Dalsland Canal which, like all Swedish canals, is merely a means of linking up a series of lovely lakes into one continuously lovely waterway, ideal for canoeists. Its adorable toy steamers themselves are an inducement to make the journey for all but those wedded to *de luxe* tours. The steamers run three times weekly, and the journey from Köpmannbro, on the shores of Lake Vänern, along the southern part of the canal to Bengtsfors, takes six hours. The scenery is especially beautiful in the neighbourhood of Bengtsfors and Laxsjön. Bengtsfors is a junction for both railway and canal routes through Dalsland and Värmland. The journey

from Bengtsfors along the northern part of the canal, to Lennartsfors and Töcksfors, takes five hours. From Lennartsfors there is a boat service southwards over Lake Stora Lee to Ed, which takes six hours.

The Dalsland Canal was built in 1864 by Colonel Nils Ericsson, and links up a water-system one hundred and sixty-nine miles in length. It has 28 locks, and at Håverud is carried over a waterfall by a big iron aqueduct, through which the steamer passes. A high bridge carries the Bergslagen railway over the aqueduct, and yet another bridge carries the road over the fall.

There are several paper, saw and wood-pulp mills on the route of the Dalsland Canal; for this is a great timber country, and the shores of the lakes are gloriously wooded. Laxsjön Lake has the further distinction that on a summer evening the lady of the lake can be seen floating on its dark blue waters. Woe betide the unwary young man who succumbs to her wiles, for he will sink beneath the waves and be seen no more. There is one safeguard, however. Those who retain sufficient presence of mind to call out, 'Show your tail, young woman', will be safe. With a piercing shriek she will plunge to her watery home, for she has a horse's tail and is extremely ashamed of it!

Ed, which lies on the southern shore of the Stora Lee, and also looks across the smaller Lilla Lee, is a completely delightful summer resort with its bathing, boating, fishing, and walks through pinewoods and along the shores of the lakes. In winter its abundance of snow makes it popular with Swedish winter sports enthusiasts. A plain stone monument outside the station commemorates Colonel Nils Ericsson. A few steps farther on is a glorious view across the Stora Lee; and, just by Mülbock's Hotel, is a charming view of Lilla Lee. There is a steamship service up the lake to Töcksfors at its northern end, which takes  $6\frac{1}{4}$  hours. The railway continues beyond Ed to Mon, the last Swedish

station before entering Norway, and has its terminus at Oslo, one hundred and fourteen miles to the north-west of Ed.

## II

Ever since the *Saga of Gösta Berling* was first published in 1891, Värmland has been competing with Skåne and Dalarna for first place in the affections of foreign tourists; and it has shared with its rivals the distinction of being 'written up' more frequently, and in more languages, than any other Swedish province.

It is a lovely, lyrical country-side, fit setting for the background of those tales based on legendary lore which Selma Lagerlöf touched with the magic of her pen; a country, too, which has itself produced great men, curiously indicative of the contrasts in Värmland's claims to fame. For, if it gave birth to Selma Lagerlöf, the world-famous novelist; to Esaias Tegnér and Gustaf Fröding, two of Sweden's greatest poets; and to Erik Gustaf Geijer and Anders Fryxell, both celebrated historians, it also gave birth to John and Nils Ericsson, both great engineers, although John achieved the greatest fame.

Where Dalsland merges into Värmland, the lakes and forests of the Dalsland canal system spread over into the neighbouring province with its prodigality of beauty, and a network of roads and railway-lines links up this lovely district with the no less lovely valleys and lakes, converging on the pleasant town of Arvika. The chief town of western Värmland, Arvika is set on the Glafs fjorden Lake and is neighboured by the captivatingly lovely Jösse country. Its gay and happy people, who have cherished customs and traditions of their own, are especially proud of the lively 'Jössehärads polskan' dance. The lovely Jössefors Manor, with its terraces down to the shores of Lake Glafs fjorden, is

now an hotel, and a centre for winter and summer sports. It is about six miles from Arvika on the main road to Oslo, with delightful walks through woodlands and along the shores of the lakes, which are scattered in such profusion in the Jösse country. One of the most attractive is the little Lake Racken, which is over 325 feet deep. There is a little colony of artists on the shores of the lake, which included the late Gustaf A. Fjæstad, a well-known Swedish painter who specialized in snow-scenes.

Arvika's museum is housed in an ancient dwelling-house which proves far larger inside than it appears from the outside. The museum is extremely well arranged, with interesting relics of the Stone Age, domestic interiors, tools, costumes, and ecclesiastical carvings. A Finnish cottage is preserved close to the main building.

One and a half miles east of Arvika is the remarkable Ingesund School of Folk Music and People's High School, which was originally founded in 1905 at Säffle. It was removed to Arvika, and in 1926 settled at Ingesund. The High School is an outstanding one of its kind, but it is the Music High School which is unique. It has been run as a separate concern since 1923, and its extremely modern and spacious music building was completed in 1933. The terms are from October to April, and there are also summer courses. Lessons and lectures are given, and weekly concerts are held by the pupils who come from all parts of Sweden, even as far north as Haparanda. The great concert-hall has also been planned for use as a gymnasium when required, and has a comprehensive library of music attached. The courses cover not only folk-music, but also classical music, and have had a far-reaching and beneficial influence on the musical life of Sweden. This has been recognized in practical fashion by the Swedish Government, who voted a large grant towards the construction of the music building. The High School and the Music

School buildings are in delightful surroundings on the shores of Lake Glafs fjorden.

Arvika is a centre for excursions eastward into the Gösta Berling country, and westward and northward to the rugged scenery on the Norwegian border. A few miles from Charlottenberg, the last station on the Swedish side of the frontier, is Värmlands Eda, a health-resort with an excellent radio-active mineral spring.

South of Arvika are the Gillbergadalen and Glafs fjorden valleys, with many attractive villages clustering round their parish churches and historic mansions. The valleys reach south to Säffle, on the shores of Lake Vänern. The neighbourhood of Säffle is the oldest in Värmland, and a small pine-clad hill in the middle of the town is said to be the burial-mound of the ancient King Olof Trätälja, celebrated in an old saga. Säffle is the starting-point of the century-old Säffle Canal which opened up the waters of the Byälven for a distance of about forty-eight miles. There is no passenger traffic on the canal. South-east of Säffle is the long peninsula of Värmlandsnäs, strangely unlike the rest of the province. Its great open plain is broken only by a few windmills, small, ancient stone churches, and the two old manors of Hjelleskata and Rosenborg, to tell of the days when Värmlandsnäs had a far larger population than now, many having emigrated to the United States towards the end of the nineteenth century.

The land of Gösta Berling is to be found in the lovely Fryksdalen valley, the 'Heart of Värmland'. Since pagan times the long chain of lakes which extends almost from the Norwegian border down to Lake Vänern has been the centre of Värmland's population, and the chief route for travellers through the province. Present-day tourists, who come to identify the scenes of the saga, find their way made smooth with good roads, and a branch line from the beautiful town of Karlstad, to the head of the valley at Torsby.

Karlstad, capital of the province and its largest town, has an incomparable situation at the meeting of the waters; for it is set on Lake Vänern, at the mouth of the great Klarälven River, and close to the mouth of the Fryksdalen valley. It has lost no opportunity of utilizing its advantages to create a town so beautiful, that it seems far removed from mundane commercial pursuits, and far more intent upon creating the perfect atmosphere appropriate to the starting-point for the beauty and literary interest of the Fryksdalen valley, or the wilder, lonelier and enchantingly beautiful region of the Upper Klarälven valley, so often neglected by foreign tourists.

It is significant of the development of Värmland that Karlstad, its oldest town, dates back only to 1584. During the Middle Ages, the province had no towns, in spite of the fact that forges were built as early as the fifteenth century for smelting the iron-ore found in the eastern part of the province. Karlstad, in common with so many other Swedish towns, was rebuilt after a devastating fire in the nineteenth century. During this period both architecture and town-planning in Sweden were carried out on dignified and spacious lines, which are reflected in the fine buildings, wide streets and large public parks and gardens.

Karlstad has its place in Swedish history, and one of no small importance to the welfare of the country. It was there, in 1905, that the negotiations took place which resulted in dissolving the union between Sweden and Norway. The most notable survivals of the older architecture in Karlstad are the many-arched eighteenth-century bridge near the enormous Stadshotellet; and the High School, which houses an intensely interesting Museum of the History of Civilization giving pictures of life in Värmland during past centuries. On the little delta of the Klarälven River, is the Mariebergsskogens Open Air Museum, arranged in an

attractive park in the style of the Skansen Museum in Stockholm.

In the neighbourhood of Karlstad an enormous stone has been raised in a birch grove near Alster Hall, to the memory of Gustaf Fröding, most sympathetic of lyric poets; and close by is Gunnerud, and Byn Hall, where he spent much of his childhood. Born in 1860, he published his first book of verse, *Guitar and Accordion*, in 1891. Both this and other collections of his poems have been translated into English; but it is this first book that depicted folk-life in Värmland with such captivating humour and charm, his later books being overshadowed by the influence of Nietzsche, and by brooding over moral and religious problems. He died in 1911, unexcelled as a master of form, his verses being some of the most musical in the Swedish language.

The tourist who makes his headquarters at Karlstad has a choice of routes up the Fryksdalen valley: the branch railway to Torsby; charabanc tours organized from Karlstad; or by train to Fryksta and by steamer up the lake, the full distance by water taking five hours.

The Fryken 'lakes' are really a single narrow lake about forty-three miles long, divided by narrow sounds into three parts, and only a mile across at its widest part. During the sixteenth century the iron industry spread to Fryksdalen, and many little foundries were built. The smelted iron was carried down to Karlstad and away to foreign lands, to be exchanged for the wealth that enabled the owners to build the beautiful mansions which still stand in the valley, and many of which figure in *The Saga of Gösta Berling* under different names.

The saga opens with a peerless description of Fryksdalen under the name of *Löven*, as it was between 1820 and 1830; and those who make their way up the valley now can identify many of the places in the book. Starting from the southern end of the valley, there is Östra Ämtervik's beauti-

ful white church—the *Svartsjö* church of the saga, where the family grave of the Lagerlöfs can be seen. Near it is Herresta Hall, or *Borg*, followed by Mårbacka, for many years the home of the authoress, and in the saga *Lövdala*, 'Lilliecrona's Home'. On the western shore is the rambling old hall of Öjervik—the *Sjö* of the saga; followed by stately Rottneros manor—the *Ekeby* of the saga, with the guest-house in which the Cavaliers lived. Then the lake narrows, and on the west is Sundsberg—*Björne*, where Marianne Sinclair had her home; and on the east is Gylleby, the *Munkeby* of the tale; followed by the delightful resort of Sunne, now much larger than the *Broby* of the saga, but even then an important little community. North of Sunne is Björkefors, now a large and stately mansion, but in the days of the saga the little foundry of *Fors*. Soon the lake is dominated by the precipitous Tossebergsklätten, the *Gur-litta Klätt* of the story, at the foot of which is Stöpafors, the *Lötafors* of the saga. The journey ends where Torsby now stands, on a site where, at the time of the saga, only the hall and foundry of *Björnidet* stood among the lonely hills. Among the many lovely places in the neighbourhood of Torsby is Södra Finnskoga, where the cleric who is supposed to have been the original of Gösta Berling lived and worked. Other mansions mentioned in the saga are Skinnaregården (*Helgesäter*) and Skarped (*Högfors*). The little island of Malön figures as *Lagön*.

Those who wish to stay in the very heart of the Gösta Berling country can make their centre at Sunne or Torsby, each situated in lovely scenery. Sunne lies between the Middle and Upper Fryken lakes, and Torsby at the northern end of the Upper lake.

Sunne has one of the largest and finest churches of Värmland, of which Anders Fryxell, author of a history of Sweden and of the *Värmlandsvisan*, was once pastor. He died in Stockholm in 1881.



The most popular excursion from Sunne is, of course, to Mårbacka, a distance of about twelve miles. This beautiful, friendly house, rebuilt from the ancestral home which had been in the Lagerlöf family for three hundred years, was the birthplace of Selma Lagerlöf. Bought back with the money her writings brought her, it is known by repute to thousands of her admirers who have read of her childhood there, when the grandmother who died in 1864, and her aunt Ottiliana Lagerlöf told her the tales and legends of the neighbourhood which are woven into the saga. Her winning of the Nobel Prize; and the variety and fertility of her imagination, which created such widely different stories as *Jerusalem*, *The Miracles of Antichrist*, *The Emperor of Portugalia*, and that enchanting tale for children, *The Adventures of Nils Holgersson*, have been told again and again. Details of almost every incident of her long life have been eagerly read by people in all parts of the world, but one interesting fact is still comparatively little realized. The family tree of the Lagerlöfs also embraces the Värmland-born Swedish poets, Tegnér and Fröding.

Another delightful excursion from Sunne is around the long narrow Lake Rottne with its many delightful views, and to Uddheden, and the Väster-Rottne inn, with its old wall-paintings.

Between Sunne and Torsby is Lysvik, one of the most beautiful villages in Fryksdalen. From Torsby, the terminus of the railway and the steamship route, there is a choice of three roads through the valleys branching out from Fryksdalen towards the Norwegian border. Westward there is a highway to Lekvattnet, a dream of peace and beauty, with dark firs crowding down to the dancing lake strewn with water-lilies. Here as well as on the road which runs north-westward to Östmark church, are the 'Finn Forests', where bands of Finns settled several centuries ago. Finnish types and Finnish log houses can still

be seen there, hidden in the solitude of forests and mountains. The road due north from Torsby runs through a lovely valley to Vitsand church, and beyond through the lonely and heart-catching beauty of the fen country round Södra Finnskoga.

The great Klarälven River comes down to Karlstad from the far north-east of the province, through ever-changing scenes, which make it one of the most beautiful valleys in Sweden. It is often neglected in favour of its neighbour, Fryksdalen, owing to the greater fame of the Gösta Berling associations. Yet Klarälven has its literary associations, although perhaps more greatly appreciated by those who know Sweden well. In the lovely valley of the Klarälven, within thirty miles of Karlstad, is the ancient one-storied manor of Ransäter. Erik Gustaf Geijer, Sweden's greatest historian, was born there in 1783. A Professor at Uppsala, he gained wide fame as a philosopher, teacher, poet and musician. His *History of the Swedes* has been translated into English; and of special interest is his *Impressions of England, 1809-1810*, compiled from his letters and diaries, and translated into English in 1932. His poems are relatively few, but of striking vigour, and are chiefly concerned with themes from Swedish antiquity. The ancestral home of the Geijer family has been carefully restored to give a picture of life in a well-to-do Swedish home a century ago. The well-known poet, F. A. Dahlgren, who portrayed old Värmland in the provincial dialect, and the portrait painter, Uno Troili, also lived at Ransäter.

North of Ransäter, the railway is continued for another eighteen miles along the Klarälven valley, to Råda and Sjögränd, serving Munkfors with its saw-mills and the great iron and steel works of the Uddeholm Company, one of the largest industrial concerns in Sweden. The line then bends eastward to Hagfors, where the Uddeholm Company have another of their big iron and steel works. The Hagfors

works are among the largest and most up-to-date in the country, and are the pioneers of electric smelting of iron-ore. There is a railway connexion from Hagfors south to Filipstad.

From Råda a post-bus service runs north along the Klarälven valley to Långflon, on the Norwegian frontier. There are forest lands overhung by precipitous cliffs and great mountains, and the river makes its way by an extraordinary maze of curves, waterfalls and torrents, augmented by countless tributary streams. It spreads to form Lake Vingäng; and narrows to find its way through a lonely gorge, with the country growing ever wilder and lonelier as it approaches the frontier, beyond which the river's source lies many long miles away.

Although the south-east of Värmland is its mining region, the Swedish genius for making the most important and prosperous commercial undertakings subservient to the natural beauty of their setting ensures that the country-side has lost none of its ancient charm. Many of the manor-houses and interesting associations are derived directly from the wealth of the iron mines and the lumber mills; for this is the 'Bergslagen' country, which spreads beyond the boundaries of Värmland into Dalarna and Västmanland. Iron-ore has been worked here since the beginning of the fifteenth century. Here, as in the west and central valleys of Värmland, there is a long chain of lakes, where the timber rafts float down from the distant forests to Lake Vänern; and on the shores of the lake the attractive town of Kristinehamn has grown up, to deal with the produce of Bergslagen. Originally founded in the fourteenth century under the name of Bro, it adopted its present name in 1642, in compliment to Queen Kristina. Railways and roads run northward from the town to Filipstad, passing the Uddeholm Company's ironworks at Nykroppa and Storfors; the ancient abandoned ironworks of Asphyttan and Bjur-

bäcken; and the old Filipstads Bergslags Canal, built before the days of railways, and so charming in its abandonment to all but the rarest of traffic, that it offers a delightful route for a motor-boat trip from Karlskoga to Filipstad. Kristinehamn is the southern terminus of the Inland Line, whose northern terminus is at Gällivare in Lappland. There is a steamer service from Kristinehamn to Lidköping.

South of Kristinehamn is the district of Visnum, with the Södra Råda Ödekyrka, on a peninsula in Lake Skagern, one of the most interesting survivals of Värmland's ancient culture. This unpretentious little log church, built in the Middle Ages, has a gorgeous and outstandingly fine series of mural paintings. Those in the chancel were executed in 1323 by an unknown master; and the remainder are the work of a fifteenth-century artist, named Anund.

Filipstad, cradled in mountains on the shores of Lake Daglösen, was founded in 1611. To be seen in all the charm of its surroundings, it must be viewed from the Abborrberget or Hastaberget Hills, either of which is easily climbed, and gives a captivating view of the five lakes, deep pine forests, and great mountain ranges, in which the little town is set. Just outside the town is the ruin of the old smelting-furnace of Storbroyttan. Instead of being a blot on the landscape as might be imagined by foreign visitors, it is so picturesque that it has been painted and photographed more than any other building in the province.

Filipstad's church is a dignified building beside the lake, designed by Nicodemus Tessin the younger, in 1775. It is overshadowed in interest by the churchyard, dominated by the magnificent memorial to John Ericsson, and reached by a road which passes the two cannon, made in America, and sent by Ericsson to his Swedish home. They were the armament of the first monitor in the Swedish fleet, the *John Ericsson*. The monument to the great engineer, built of Swedish granite, stands on the summit of a tree-clad hill,

and is surmounted by a gigantic model of an American eagle. The coffin stands in an inner chamber, draped in the Stars and Stripes, and on it rests a model of the first monitor. A bust of Ericsson, framed documents and other mementoes are arranged round the walls of the chamber.

John Ericsson was born in 1803 at Långbanshyttan, twelve miles from Filipstad, and by the age of 12 had shown such a strong mechanical bent that he was employed as a draughtsman by the Swedish Canal Company. At 14 he was put in charge of 400 canal workmen, although so small that he had to stand on a chair to use the levelling instruments! He served in the Swedish Army from 1820 to 1827, and attained the rank of captain. In 1826 he obtained leave of absence to visit London, where, in partnership with John Braithwaite, he constructed the 'Novelty' locomotive engine for the railway competition at Rainhill in 1829. Although the prize was lost to Stephenson's 'Rocket', many other inventions of Ericsson's at this period were successful; and in 1836 he patented a screw-propeller. Although the priority of his invention was not maintained, he was awarded a share of the £20,000 prize given by the Admiralty for it. A turning-point in his career was reached when an order was given by the United States Navy for a small iron ship, to be built at Birkenhead and fitted with engines and screw by Ericsson. The vessel was sent to New York in 1839, and in the same year Ericsson went to New York and settled there for the rest of his life. At first he had many difficulties to contend with; but, during the American Civil War, the Navy Department invited proposals for the construction of armoured ships, and John Ericsson's design was chosen. The famous *Monitor* was the result. Launched in January 1862, within two months she had gained the decisive victory over the Confederate ironclad, and Ericsson's fame became world-wide. The revolving turret which is the basic feature of modern battleships was also one of

Ericsson's many inventions. He died in New York in 1889, and in the following year, in response to the request of the Swedish Government, the United States Navy provided a battleship to convey his body to his homeland for burial.

Colonel Nils Ericsson, brother of John, was also a great engineer. He remained in Sweden, and was one of the founders of the Swedish State Railways, and the engineer of the Dalsland Canal and other important works.

North of Filipstad is Råmen where poetry and industry meet and mingle happily, as it is possible for them to do in Sweden. Råmen is an important centre of the timber industry, with a saw-mill which does not detract in the slightest from the charm of the gracious manor-house beside the lake. Here Esaias Tegnér lived, and it has relics of the poet's time. Apart from its attractions as a summer touring-centre, Filipstad is one of the most important winter-sports centres in Värmland, with a natural ski-jump, a slalom run, and a tourist station.

## CHAPTER TWELVE: *Västmanland and Närke*

VÄSTMANLAND, reaching on the south-east to the shores of Lake Mälaren, and Närke, with Lake Vättern in the south-west, have been the scene of events which have changed the whole course of Swedish history. They have scenery to charm, and towns of outstanding interest. Yet they have never attracted their share of foreign tourists, even to the cathedral city of Västerås, or the great castle of Örebro; and still less to the lovely scenery of Ängelsberg, Kärngruvan, Lindesberg and Askersund.

Västmanland probably derived its name from its situation west of Uppland, the main country of the Sveas. Västerås, the capital of the province, was founded in the tenth century, and is numbered among the oldest towns in the kingdom, with an eventful history and a cathedral founded in 1100; but here, as elsewhere in Sweden, a long existence has not brought stagnation. Among its industrial works of the present day is the Allmänna Svenska Elektriska Aktiebolaget, the largest manufacturers of electrical machinery in Scandinavia, and known far and wide as the ASEA works. The conditions under which the Company's employees live and work are an interesting example of the enviable working conditions prevailing in Sweden.

The oldest portions of the present cathedral, which was built by Birger Jarl, date back to the thirteenth and early fourteenth centuries; and the largest of three altars is a beautiful altar-piece presented by Sten Sture the younger and his consort in 1516. It is flanked by an altar-piece from Antwerp and another from Brussels. Among the monuments in the cathedral are those of Svante Sture, who died in 1512; General Magnus Brahe, who died in 1844; and Erik XIV, the strange and wayward King, who wooed

Queen Elizabeth, but eventually married Karin Månsdotter, a Swedish commoner, for love. He was deposed and finally put to death in 1577. His wife was buried in Åbo Cathedral in Finland.

In front of the cathedral is a statue, by Milles, of Bishop J. Rudbeckius, who in 1623 founded in Västerås the first college in Sweden, and also built the old building which is now used by the Dean and Chapter of the College. The castle dates from the fifteenth century, and was the first to be captured by Gustaf Vasa in his rising against the Danish rule. It was also the prison of Erik XIV from 1573 to 1574. It was restored after a fire in the seventeenth century, and is now the seat of the Governor of the province. It also has a small but very interesting Archaeological Museum.

No fewer than eleven national diets were held in the town during the Middle Ages, the most important of them being the 'Västerås Recess' of 1527, at which the Roman Catholic religion was abolished in Sweden. Another important event at Västerås was the Pact of Succession of 1544, by which Gustaf Vasa decreed that the Swedish crown should be entailed in the Vasa dynasty, involving an important change in the Swedish constitution. A century before, it was the oppression of the bailiff of the Danish King at Västerås which finally provoked the rising of the Swedish peasants under Engelbrekt. The tumultuous past of Västerås lends a glamour to the town; but there is also a charm in the quiet old-world streets still to be found among the more modern buildings, and in its situation at the mouth of the River Sagån, overlooking Lake Mälaren.

Some of the most interesting places in Västmanland lie to the west of Västerås, not the least charming scenery lying along the old Strömsholms Canal, which was constructed in 1777-95. It runs from Strömsholm, on Lake Mälaren, to Smedjebacken, in the south of Dalarna; and its course opens up some of the most lovely scenery of Västmanland, par-



ticularly between Strömsholm and Ramnäs. There is a castle at Strömsholm, founded by Gustaf Vasa, and rebuilt in the seventeenth century from the designs of Nicodemus Tessin.

Twenty-one miles west of Västerås is the pleasant little town of Köping, where C. V. Scheele, the discoverer of oxygen, spent the last eleven years of his life. Born in 1742, Scheele devoted his life to practical and experimental work in chemistry, to such good purpose that the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* says of him: 'Scheele's power as an experimental investigator has seldom, if ever, been surpassed. . . . His record as a discoverer of new substances is probably unequalled.' Among his innumerable discoveries were glycerine, chlorine, baryta, and 'Scheele's green'. He died prematurely in 1786, from a rheumatic attack brought on through his unremitting work under unfavourable conditions. There is a statue by Milles to his memory in the park of Köping, and memorial tablets have been set up at the chemist's shop, and in the church.

South-west of Köping is the beautiful and historic town of Arboga, where Engelbrekt called together clergy, nobles, burghers and peasants to a meeting held in January 1435. This was the first Swedish Parliament—the first, in fact, on the Continent of Europe, and second only to the English, to put forward the modern idea of government as an expression of the will of the people. Thirty-six years later the great statesman and patriot, Sten Sture the elder, was elected Regent, by the Parliament at Arboga. There are two ancient churches in the town, dating from the twelfth century, and a fine old City Hall.

Railways and roads link Arboga with many interesting places: On the south-west is Örebro in Närke, and on the west is the town of Nora, on a delightfully pretty lake of the same name; and on the north-west is Lindesberg, also most charmingly set on Lake Linde. Beyond this, the line is

continued through Västmanland's 'Bergslagen' district, of which the great copper mines at Kopparberg are centres; and so to the Bergslagen Railway and Dalarna.

Another railway-line runs north-eastward from Arboga to the ancient and important ironworks at Fagesta, and to the mining centre of Västanfors, where one of the largest rock crystals ever discovered was found; it can now be seen in the Museum of Natural History at Stockholm. From Västanfors branch lines link up Ängelsberg, Kärngruvan and other delightful little towns of the enchantingly beautiful and little-known district of north-east Västmanland.

Ängelsberg is a little place of many trees and flowers, looking away over the exquisitely beautiful Lake Ämningingen with its many wooded islets, and backed by wooded hills. Within six miles of Ängelsberg is the grazing ground of one of the few herds of bison in Europe. A loop line northward runs to Norberg and Kärngruvan, the centre of a rich and prosperous iron-mining district, which is also exceedingly beautiful—one of its greatest attractions being the abandoned mines which the passing centuries have converted into haunts of natural beauty.

Norberg is a pleasant little town, whose interest is concentrated on its church and museum. The church stands on the site of a thirteenth-century monastery, and preserves a curious brass chandelier, incorporating a clock, and dating from 1600; a gorgeous cope of the same date, with gold embroideries on golden-brown velvet; two handsome eighteenth-century copes; and a more sober one of black and gold, dated 1800. The church had many gifts from Erik Ericsson, an old miner, who also gave 25,000 kronor for a mortuary chapel and 10,000 to the local hospital for a free bed—all from his savings, skilfully invested. He died in 1922. The great carpet before the altar is a fine specimen of modern weaving, presented by the Norbergs Bergslags Hemsjödsföreningen in 1935, and incorporating in the

design the centuries-old daily prayer of the miners: 'Take care of us who are going down into the earth.'

The mortuary chapel is of unusual interest as all the fittings were specially designed by the well-known architect, Ferdinand Boberg, who was born at Kärgruvan. The unusual lighting, concentrated on a gracious angelic figure, is extraordinarily effective.

The Norberg Museum is close to the church, and is housed in an interesting old building which once belonged to a mine-owner. One of the rooms has its walls covered with the original hand-painted panelled paper, and the table set for a meal. In another room is a collection of Engelbrekt relics, and among the very fine and varied collection of tools, coins, and household goods from all parts of Västmanland, are examples of the 'Welcome' beer jugs with spouts like tea-pots, which used to circulate round the table; five drawings from George Agricola's book printed in Basle in 1556, showing various mining operations, with English captions; and an old wooden six-sided 'passport' with a handle, used by poor tramps in the province. Each side bore the name of some person and place in Västmanland where they could go for free food and shelter for the night. These passports continued in use until about 1862. In a shelter outside the main museum there is a primitive plough, a potter's wheel, and fragments of a Prehistoric boat.

A few miles south-east from Norberg are the smelting furnaces of Högfors, where nearly 35 tons of iron are made daily.

Not far distant, by a road running through delightful scenery, is the 'Ingälvbenning Gammla Hyttplats', an old pit for refining iron, which was used about two centuries ago, and is now preserved as a relic of the simple yet effective methods then in use. Only a few yards farther along the same road is the simple granite monument erected in 1934, exactly five hundred years after the rising that Engel-

brekt headed to throw off the Danish yoke. The monument stands on the roadside near the site of Engelbrekt's home, which was burned on the very day he started the war of freedom by burning the home of Gustaf Eriksson, the unjust bailiff of the Danish King, at Stora Tuna.

Kärrgruvan, which lies about a mile and a half from Norberg, has its houses scattered among the trees which grow there in such profusion. Here the disused mines cluster thickly, especially in the Mossgruve Park, where the paths wind among the forest of trees and flowers, broken by the rocky gorges which look so natural, and add so greatly to the beauty of the park, but are in reality the disused workings. The majority of the deep workings have still pools of clear green water; and one is so deep, and so sheltered from the sun, that the ice remains on the water all through the year. The park covers many acres of rising ground, and from the highest point there are glorious views across the surrounding country.

Another abandoned mine at Kärrgruvan, dating back to the twelfth century, is known as the 'Svinryggen', an unpoetic name meaning 'as small as a hog's back'. The name refers to a narrow tree-shaded and flower-decked path on a ridge, winding between the two ancient workings, which are now filled with water and have all the appearance of moats, penned between rock walls as smooth as though cut by machinery. So strange and beautiful is their effect, that they enchant all those who have once walked along the Svinryggen, including the Swedish Crown Prince, who has travelled so widely that his admiration for the walk is as discriminating as it is deserved. The modern mines of Kärrgruvan are close to Svinryggen; but although the output averages between three and four thousand tons a day, the mine is so hidden among the surrounding woods, that there is no hint of its activities until the entrance is reached.

Kärrgruvan takes pride in its well-planned Holiday Home for the women workers of Kärrgruvan and Västerås, the men having a similarly attractive Holiday Home at the latter place.

Close to the station is the birthplace of Ferdinand Boberg, the architect who has become famous as a designer and builder, in connexion with great public exhibitions in Sweden and elsewhere. One of his most successful achievements was the buildings of the Arts and Crafts Exhibition at Stockholm in 1909.

## II

Örebro is a town which could only be found in Sweden. Situated in the very heart of the kingdom, it is a flourishing port with a ship-building yard, dating back to the earliest times. With a vivid history of important events, it is almost ultra-modern in appearance; and, though cherishing its traditions and preserving its more important ancient buildings, it is also progressive and keenly receptive of new ideas. An industrial town, it has a very real charm, especially along the banks of the River Svartån, where the trees and bushes overhanging the water give it the appearance of a river in the depths of the country.

There is no mistaking Örebro for a town without a history in spite of its industrial pursuits. The ancient castle still stands in all its strength on a little island in the river; and everywhere in the town are memorials to those great heroes who directed events from here. In the castle is a memorial tablet recording that it experienced eleven sieges during the Middle Ages. In 1434 it fell into the hands of Engelbrekt, who led the uprising against the Danes from the town. Not far away a little island in Lake Hjälmaren, now called Engelbrektsholmen, was the scene of his assassination two years later, on his way from Örebro to Stock-

holm. In 1522 the castle yielded to Gustaf Vasa in his revolt against the Danes.

The fifteenth century saw the birth of Olaus Petri in 1493 and his brother Laurentius Petri in 1499. These two famous sons of Örebro rose from humble birth to great dignity and influence, but retained their original simplicity and humanity to the end of their lives. Olaus published many books and pamphlets on the teachings of the Reformation, and his most important work was a masterly translation of the New Testament into Swedish. He fostered the use of books among Swedish people, and transformed the written language into a more flexible style. His sermons are still in use, and the hymns he composed or adapted from the German were the nucleus of the present Swedish hymn book; whilst his enlightened views on crime and punishment are still printed as a preface to Swedish laws.

In 1540 he was arrested and condemned to death for high treason as a result of his outspoken criticisms of the policy of Gustaf Vasa, an enormous ransom being raised by the citizens of Stockholm to secure his reprieve.

Laurentius Petri was enthroned as the first Protestant archbishop of Uppsala in 1531. He was fully alive to the need for more definite rules for church government and services, and for approved Articles of Faith. In 1571 he published a Church Manual embodying his ideas with moderation and reason.

In 1529 Örebro was the scene of a meeting of influential churchmen under the presidency of Laurentius Andreae, when the differences in doctrine and ritual between the old and the reformed faiths were outlined. In 1531 Gustaf Vasa held the meeting which decided that all country churches should follow the city churches, and should sacrifice their second largest bell towards the establishment of an ordered government and adequate military forces.

Altogether fifteen important national diets were held in

Örebro during the Middle Ages; and in 1810 yet another far-reaching event took place there when Marshal Bernadotte was elected Crown Prince of Sweden.

Delightfully placed on an island which its great bulk practically covers, and in modern times linked to the riverbanks by several bridges, the ancient castle, flanked by four round towers, dominates the wide, tree-shaded central square of the town. It is the seat of the Governor of Örebro county, which embraces the entire province of Närke, half Västmanland, and a small part of Värmland. Its history is closely bound up with the history of the nation; for in addition to the prominent part it played in the risings of Engelbrekt and Gustaf Vasa, it also saw Erik XIV, Johan III and Gustaf Adolf invested with the Crown of Sweden, and other important events. The throne room of the castle is one of the finest Renaissance rooms in Sweden.

Part of the castle houses a notable museum, exceptionally rich in relics of Örebro county, and exceedingly well arranged, a particularly interesting idea being the room containing a picked exhibit for each year since the museum was opened in 1856. There is also a fine collection of costumes, and dolls dressed to show peasant dress; and a comprehensive display of ecclesiastical art, furniture, musical instruments, and every phase of culture past and present, even down to two banners, dating from about 1915, carried by the Swedish suffragettes. Women voted for the first time in the General Election of 1921; but had been granted local suffrage before that date. There is also a collection of photographs of ancient buildings in various parts of the county which are now in the care of the museum authorities.

The parish church dates from the thirteenth century, and on a tree-shaded grass plot beside the river on the outskirts of Örebro is the picturesque Kungsstugan, believed to be one of the oldest wooden buildings in Sweden. It is

neighbouring by the 'Borgarhuset', which is said to have been used for Burghers' meetings.

As an interesting contrast, Örebro has in its concert-house and library a building on the most modern lines, of a dignified simplicity and perfect appropriateness for its purpose, which clearly demonstrates how well the modern Swedish architects carry on the ancient tradition without slavish imitation. A special room has been set apart in the library to house the collection of manuscripts and books of the late Count Mörner, the friend of many authors, as the autographed copies of books by Jack London and other famous writers show. There is also a Children's Room, with special low book-cases and attractive pictures on the walls. Örebro people have long displayed a keen and practical interest in books, and a society of the townspeople has been in existence for some years with the sole object of promoting the development of the library. When Kipling's works were first published, a company of Örebro enthusiasts banded together to study and popularize his works, each member taking the name of one of the characters in the Jungle books. The seventeenth-century poet Lars Wivallius, who was born in the neighbourhood, was probably educated at the old School of Örebro, and in modern times the late Hjalmar Bergman, a well-known novelist and dramatist, was born in the town.

Sport is also a feature of the life of Örebro. In summer it is a popular yachting centre, and in winter takes its winter sports with enthusiasm. A Curling Club was started in 1922, and teams have come from Scotland to play the local club.

Örebro is a railway junction and one of the chief centres of the State Railway's workshops and stores. It gives access to many delightful places in Närke and the neighbouring provinces, as befits the town which had the first railway in Sweden, the Köping-Hult Railway Line, in 1852. There



are also many possibilities for excursions to the islands and shores of Lake Hjälmaren, into which the River Svartån flows. Not the least attractive of these is the steamer trip to Stockholm, leaving every afternoon in the summer, and arriving in the capital the following morning. It is also interesting to remember that the road from Örebro to Stockholm and Uppsala is almost identical with the ancient 'Erikskata', the tour of allegiance which a newly elected king of Sweden made through the land in ancient times. Örebro is also on the Sveavägen from Stockholm to Oslo, and on the highway which united the ancient Svea and Göta kingdoms.

Southward, between Örebro and Hallsberg, is Mosjö, with its ancient church; and south-westward, on the way to Svartå, is Fjugesta, a mile to the south of which are the relics of the nunnery of Riseberga. From Svartå there is a pleasant excursion to Skagersbrunn, a health-resort of Lake Skagern, and southward, near Laxå, is Porla with its famous mineral springs. The country in the south of Närke, especially between Laxå and Hallsberg, is a rich and fertile plain. Still farther south is Askersund, at the northern end of Lake Vättern, whence there is a steamer service to Motala and other beauty spots, on the shores of the great lake. In the neighbourhood of Askersund is a cluster of small lakes, of which the largest is Fagertärn, said to be the only place in the world where wild red water-lilies can be found growing.

## CHAPTER THIRTEEN: *Uppland*

UPPLAND has the longest and greatest traditions of all Swedish provinces; for it was the cradle of the Swedish race, the home of the Sveas, or Suiones, mentioned by the Roman historian Tacitus in his *Germania*, towards the end of the first century A.D. Even at that time they were a strong maritime people, governed by powerful kings whose effectively organized navy made them the dominant tribe in the Baltic. Discoveries made at Vendel, the residence of some of the greatest chiefs of the Sveas, show their wealth and splendour during the later period of the folk-wanderings. The chiefs were buried then in boats, clad in magnificent armour, and with their weapons and household goods, dogs and horses around them.

In the *Beowulf Saga* it is made clear that the royal dynasty of the Sveas, whose chief residence was at Uppsala, was indisputably the foremost in Scandinavia; and four of these Uppsala kings are mentioned in the poem: Egil, or Angantyr; his sons, Ottar and Ale; and Adils, the son of Ottar. All these probably reigned during the first half of the sixth century. It was probably during the age of the folk-wanderings, which lasted from A.D. 400 to 800, that the Sveas conquered the Goths. From then onwards the Goths acknowledged the Svea kings, but retained many of their customs and traditions, and even their own form of administration of justice, until half-way through the Middle Ages. Although the Danes retained Skåne, Blekinge and Halland for another ten centuries, and the provinces of the Norwegian border were a bone of contention until comparatively modern times, it was the union of the Sveas and the Goths which formed the basis of the kingdom of Sweden.

Uppsala and Gamla (or Old) Uppsala have together had a

continuous existence longer than history, or even tradition, can reach. At Gamla Uppsala, king succeeded king and was forgotten, before history began. In the famous pagan temple the Sveas worshipped Thor, Odin and Frei, and sacrificed animals and human beings in a barbarous cult. It was here that heathenism made a last desperate fight against the Christian faith which was gradually being accepted in the south of Sweden. The first medieval king, Stenkil, who was elected about 1060, favoured the Christian missionaries but would not allow the pagan temple at Uppsala to be destroyed. The greater Christian zeal of Stenkil's son only caused the Sveas to choose a heathen king in his place, and to murder the English missionary Eskil, in the last and losing fight against the new faith. Christianity gradually gained ground towards the end of the eleventh century, when the temple was destroyed. Early in the twelfth century Uppsala was made the seat of a bishop, and a cathedral was built on the site of the temple. By the end of the twelfth century the Patron Saint of Sweden, Erik, came to the throne, christianized the heathen Finns at the point of the sword, and was murdered in Uppsala by a Danish prince. The bones of St. Erik, and other relics, are preserved in Uppsala Cathedral in a silver casket, made in the sixteenth century by order of Johan III.

The site of the pagan temple, and of the first cathedral at Gamla Uppsala, are now marked by a parish church, beneath whose floor may still be seen the remains of the floor of the temple. Near by are the three great mounds, traditionally called Odin's, Thor's, and Frei's, and believed to be burial-mounds of the sixth-century Svea kings mentioned in the *Beowulf Saga*. There are several smaller mounds near by, and on several occasions Gustaf Vasa stood on one of the mounds to address the peasants when they assembled for the market.

The Archbishopric was transferred to Uppsala in 1273, and the building of the present cathedral was commenced between 1271 and 1290; but the cathedral was not consecrated until 1435. Kings, heroes, nobles, and celebrities of many centuries rest in the cathedral, many of the tombs dating back to a time before the completion of the building, notably that of the parents of St. Birgitta, whose father died in 1328. In the oldest and largest of the chapels is the last resting-place of Gustaf Vasa and two of his consorts, with nineteenth-century frescoes depicting the outstanding events of his life.

Laurentius Petri, Ebba Brahe, Emanuel Swedenborg, Karl von Linné, Oxenstiernas, Stenbocks, Stures, and many other great names famous in Swedish national life are inscribed on Uppsala's tombs and monuments; and treasures worthy of the fame of the cathedral are to be seen in the treasury and vestment chambers. A sixteenth-century chalice of gold and enamel, encrusted with pearls and precious stones, brought from the sacking of Prague, and presented to the cathedral by Queen Kristina, is valued at a million kronor—about £50,000. There is also a gorgeous twelfth-century reliquary, and magnificent funeral regalia, of exquisite workmanship and blazing with precious stones.

Uppsala University was founded in 1477 and has a brilliant record. Associated with it as professors are some of the most famous scientists, poets and historians of the kingdom; and many of its students have reflected glory on its teaching by their later achievements. The University Rolls include 132 Scottish names between 1611 and 1711. The University Library contains the largest and most valuable collection of books in Sweden, its greatest treasure being the famous *Codex Argenteus*, or Silver Bible, written chiefly in silver ink on purple parchment. It was probably written in the north of Italy about the year 500, and was taken as a trophy by the Swedes at the conquest of Prague

in 1648. Four of the Gospels are written in the Gothic language, and the Bible is unique as the only book in pure Gothic in existence, and the only source of knowledge of the origin of all Germanic languages.

Uppsala Castle was founded by Gustaf Vasa, but was burnt down in 1702. The rebuilding was completed at the beginning of the nineteenth century, and it now serves as the residence of the Governor and County offices. In the part of the original castle which survives are the Sture Vaults, where Erik Sture and other nobles were murdered in 1557. It was in this castle that Kristina faced the assembled Senate, and renounced the throne of Sweden for ever.

Splendid collections of paintings, antiquities, medieval relics, costumes and textiles of Sweden and of far-distant lands; Botanical Gardens worthy of the University where von Linné was professor; public buildings and scientific institutions; statues innumerable to great men associated with Uppsala—all are gathered together in the beautiful University town with its many ancient buildings and its serene calm. It is the epitome of Swedish culture, the home of Swedish ideals, and the seat of learning, with its incredibly ancient origin and its irresistible and inextricable mingling of the distant and barbaric past with the gracious present.

Like all University towns, too, Uppsala has its special traditional celebrations. On the 30th April the students sing on Castle Hill, in the Walpurgis night farewell to winter. On May Day they welcome the spring. On the 12th May they sing beside the bust of Gustaf Vasa in Castle Square, in honour of his birthday. In the middle of May they hold their Spring Fête, and the 31st May is Degree Day. In the autumn term the anniversary of Gustaf II Adolf's death on November 6th is commemorated with singing at Odinslund; and on the 30th of the same month

the anniversary of Karl XII's death is commemorated at the Skytteanum Vaults.

Five miles south-east of Uppsala is Hammarby, the simple wooden building erected by Karl von Linné in 1762. The walls of one of the sitting-rooms are papered with coloured engravings, and the original plant-pictures that he painted; and, above the door of his bedroom, is an inscription in Latin: 'Live blamelessly, God sees thee', in the botanist's own handwriting. A small summer-house of brick in the garden was his museum and lecture-room. Both house and garden, with their grace and simplicity, and the living flowers and their painted prototypes which riot there, reflect the delightful personality of their famous owner. Near Hammarby is Sävja Manor, which was also owned by von Linné, and which has changed but little since his day. In the neighbourhood of Hammarby is the site of the Mora stones, where up to the Middle Ages the newly crowned kings received the homage of their people before riding on the 'Eriksgata' journey through the land. Near by are the interesting old churches of Lagga and Östuna. The medieval wall-paintings in Östuna church represent scenes from the life of Arnljot, the Jämtland chief who is the hero of Peterson-Berger's opera *Arnljot*.

The province of Uppland, like that of Södermanland, has many splendid manor-houses of the great medieval nobles, who found it conveniently near the capital. It is also famous for the truly amazing number of very ancient churches, surviving almost untouched, in all the brilliant beauty of elaborate mural paintings and magnificent carvings.

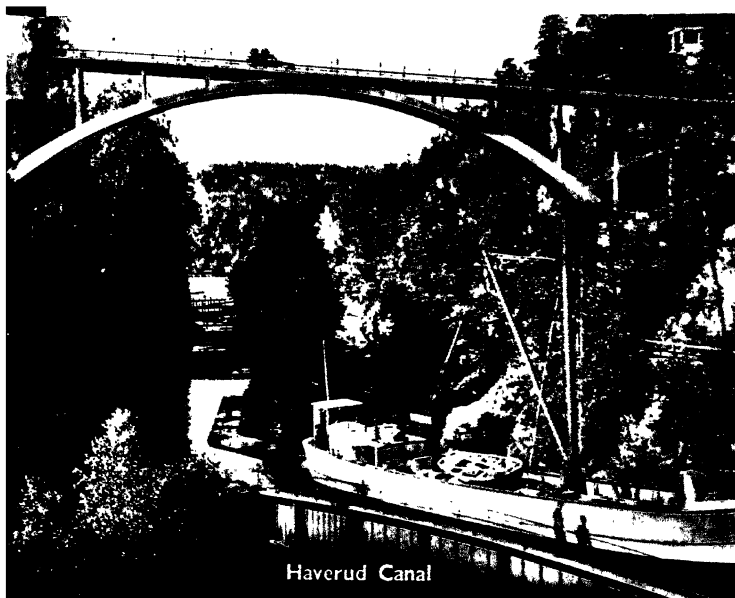
Among such a wealth of ancient castles and manor-houses, all of interest, three are outstanding for their historical associations and one for its magnificence: Finsta and Lindholmen, both on the line between Uppsala and

Norrtälje; Rydboholm, between Stockholm and Österskär on the coast; and Skokloster on Lake Mälaren.

In the beginning of the fourteenth century Finsta was owned by Birger Persson, a provincial judge of Uppland. His daughter, Birgitta, born there in 1302, was canonized in 1344, and was one of the most remarkable and famous women the north ever produced. Lindholmen Manor was the birthplace of Gustaf Vasa; and the ancient castle of Rydboholm was the boyhood home of the great king. Only the tower of the castle remains; but Rydboholm Manor, set in beautiful gardens, dates from the eighteenth century. It stands in all its gracious beauty beside the lake, and close to the church of Östra Ryd, where so many of the Brahes, hereditary owners of the estate of Rydboholm, lie buried.

The church dates back to the Middle Ages, and its walls are covered with rich mural paintings dating back to the fifteenth century, and with carved and coloured funeral arms, hatchments and memorials to the Brahes. An enormous family tree traces all the ramifications of the Brahe family from the beginning to its end in 1929—with the single exception of Christina, the wife of Tycho Brahe. When the last Count Brahe died childless, the great and good Archbishop Söderblom—himself now buried in Uppsala Cathedral—locked and sealed up the family vault; and the nephew who inherited Rydboholm took the key and cast it into the lake—a fittingly ceremonious end to a family which had been famous in Swedish history for five centuries.

Skokloster Castle, which originated in the eleventh century as a knight's domain, became a Cistercian monastery, but was confiscated by the Crown at the Reformation. Subsequently given to the Field-Marshal Herman Wrangel and his son, Karl Gustaf Wrangel, it finally passed by marriage to the Brahe family. The castle as it stands to-day is the creation of Karl Gustaf Wrangel, who was one of the most successful commanders of the Thirty Years' War.



Haverud Canal







He not only rebuilt it on magnificent lines, to the designs of Nicodemus Tessin the elder, but filled it with the spoils of war, which made it a perfect example of the culture of the second half of the seventeenth century.

Furniture, tapestries, portraits, carvings and historical relics beyond price are to be seen in every room. There are wonderful Gobelin tapestries, given by Louis XIV to Field-Marshal Nils Bielke when he was Swedish Ambassador to the French Court: exquisite flower tapestries made in Oudenaard in the sixteenth century; the Alexander tapestries designed by Le Brun and woven and signed by Van den Hecke; seventeenth-century Indian curios sent by Governor Printz of New Sweden (Delaware) to Count Per Brahe; and a collection of weapons valued at over four million kronor—£200,000—and including a splendid shield inlaid with gold, and said to have belonged to the Emperor Charles V. The library of 25,000 books includes many rare and valuable works; and parchment-bound volumes brought from Prague by the Swedish Army, and used to ease the cannon over the miry roads, still bear the mud-stains from their ill-usage. These and countless other treasures are housed in the enormous castle where Karl XI once stayed with a retinue of 400. The castle is open to the public from May to September, and the late owner even fitted up a delightful old inn, in the characteristic Uppland style, to provide food and refreshment for the tourists.

An hour away by steamer is the ancient town of Sigtuna, which was an important place as far back as A.D. 900. Sigtuna was founded by King Olof early in the eleventh century, shortly after Birka had been destroyed; and it was fortunate enough to capture the commerce of the once great island centre. Olof also invited English minters to Sigtuna, where they stamped the first coins known to have been issued in Sweden. A diocese was founded at Sigtuna at an early date, but was transferred to Uppsala at the beginning

of the twelfth century. The importance of the town is easily gauged by the extensive ruins of the four eleventh-century churches still to be seen there. Sigtuna received a serious set-back by a disastrous raid of the Esthonians in 1187; but during the Middle Ages probably its only serious rival on the mainland as a trading centre was Kalmar.

Sigtuna has an interesting Archaeological Museum, an attractive little Town Hall, a picturesque row of old houses beside the lake, and two outstandingly good schools, one of which is attached to the notable Sigtuna Stiftelsen Hospits. Built by voluntary contributions to carry out a long-cherished plan of Einar Billing, later Bishop of Västerås, Sigtuna Stiftelsen has grown to be a great centre of Lutheran research and training. It is especially famous for annual conferences at which people of every shade of religious and political opinions, and even atheists, are welcomed and encouraged to express their views. The Hospits is open to all who wish to rest or study in quiet and congenial surroundings, and many have fallen under the spell of its restful and companionable atmosphere.

On the Uppland shore of Lake Mälaren, between Sigtuna and Stockholm, are the seventeenth-century mansion of Steninge in its magnificent park; Rosersberg Mansion, where Karl XIV frequently stayed, now a School of Musketry for Officers; Munk Island, now part of the mainland, where the eleventh-century fortified castle of the Archbishops of Uppsala once stood; the mansions of Lennartsnäs and Görvåln; and the splendid royal palace of Drottningholm.

The castle built at Drottningholm in 1581 by Johan III's Polish Queen, Katarina Jagellonica, was burned down in 1661. The owner, the Dowager Queen Hedvig Eleonora, commissioned Nicodemus Tessin the elder to draw up plans for a new palace; and, when he died before its completion, his son carried on his father's work. The genius of the

architects, and the extravagance of the luxury-loving Queen, which enabled them to commission the finest artists and painters of the day, created one of the loveliest palaces of that period. The wonderful gardens, laid out on the lines of those at Versailles, radiate from the great Hercules Fountain brought from the Wallenstein Palace in Prague in 1648. Both palace and gardens still stand as they were originally planned, later kings merely building the Theatre and China Palace in the grounds, and adding a beautiful English park to the French gardens.

Among the many valuable tapestries and paintings in the palace are some early seventeenth-century tapestries, depicting scenes from the story of Hero and Leander, and woven in England.

The Drottningholm Theatre was built between 1764 and 1766 and, together with the theatre of Gripsholm Castle, is the only palace theatre in the world preserving eighteenth-century stage decorations and machinery. There is a fine wardrobe of eighteenth-century costumes, and a very extensive collection of prints and pictures of famous stage settings which is probably unrivalled. It includes an engraving of the original production of *The Beggar's Opera*, and another of one of David Garrick's productions.

The China Palace was the delightfully imaginative birthday 'surprise' of Adolf Fredrik to his Queen, Lovisa Ulrika, in 1766. The miniature palace, with its Chinese decorations and curios mingled with rococo ornamentation, is as charming as it is fantastic; but it was nevertheless put to practical uses. One of the rooms was used as a turner's workshop by the King; and the dining-room was fitted with an ingenious device, by which a fully set table could be raised through the floor from the kitchen beneath.

The low-lying, beautifully wooded coast of Uppland, with its sheltered bays, rocky shores and sandy beaches, and the belt of islands which acts as a breakwater, has a succession

of charming resorts and little bathing-places, within easy reach of Stockholm.

Österskär, on the shores of the enchanting Stockholm archipelago; Furusund on a little island; and the delightful Spa of Norrtälje, at the head of the long, narrow Norrtälje Bay, are the best known resorts along the most southerly stretch of the coast. Farther north, on the shores of the Åland sea, are Grisslehamn, Östhammar and Öregrund, which has a large collection of rune-stones, one of which commemorates the death of one of the men sent by the Swedish King to aid Canute the Great of England.

Norrtälje is a town of ancient foundation, with an eighteenth-century church containing an altar-piece given by Queen Ulrika Eleonora. The famous 'mud-baths' are in a beautiful park on the sea-shore. A few miles inland is the church of Lyhundra.

Grisslehamn, where woods and meadows reach down to the sea-shore, is a most delightfully secluded little place, ideal for bathing and boating, where the late Professor Albert Engström made his home.

A few miles south-west of Grisslehamn is Häverödal, with its attractive country hotel, near the ancient and elaborately decorated church of Häverö, set in a delightful countryside of meadows and rolling wooded hills. The magnificent triptych which forms the altar-piece, with its many gilded figures flanked by paintings, is probably of thirteenth- or fourteenth-century German workmanship, and has been exhibited in Rome. The wall-paintings are typical of the Uppland churches, being darker in colour and more conventionalized in design than those of the more northerly provinces. The pews are painted a duller, and slightly darker, shade of blue than the bright Cambridge blue of Dalarna.

Östhammar, on a long narrow fjord, vies with Öregrund in its popularity as a sea-side resort. A short distance

inland is Börstil church, founded in the thirteenth century and rebuilt after the devastating Russian raid on the east coast in the eighteenth century. The raiders removed every valuable that was portable, and destroyed some of the fabric; but fortunately left the fourteenth-century ceiling-paintings undamaged. The fine organ, although modernized and run by electricity with a separate console, retains the original wooden keys. Harg, with its street of small, plastered, one-storied houses, and its medieval church, lies to the south.

Öregrund, which looks away across a narrow strait to the long island of Gräsö, is a most delightful bathing-resort, with many fine trees to shade its attractive streets of wooden houses and their pretty little gardens.

Inland from Östhammar and Öregrund is a mining district of great interest, which, like all mining districts of Sweden, has a great natural charm of woodlands and fertile plains unspoiled by the mining activities. It was in this northern district of Uppland that many of the Walloons, who were invited to come from France and Belgium, settled under the leadership of a Dutchman, Louis de Geer, in the seventeenth century, and developed the ironworks of Österby, Gimo, Dannemora, Lövsta and Tobo. Many of the people of the region still retain traces of their foreign origin in looks and ways.

De Geer identified himself very completely with the interests of his adopted country; and the business house that he established, with central offices in Norrköping and Amsterdam, had a success which encouraged Swedes to similar industrial enterprises, and caused an immense advance in the Swedish steel industry. When the war with Denmark broke out in 1643, de Geer raised large naval reinforcements in the Netherlands to aid the Swedish cause.

The Österby Ironworks, together with the neighbouring ironworks at Dannemora, which de Geer reorganized and

protected against the encroachment of the surrounding lakes by great dams and canals, are still in a flourishing condition. The workmen's houses at Österby, each set in its own garden, and having its barn for at least one cow, are most attractive. De Geer's mansion at Österby was rebuilt on a magnificent scale in the eighteenth century; but the two wings, one of which is a private chapel with a Dutch altar-piece, date from his time. In the garden of the manor-house, a triumph of landscape-gardening, with its lily-ponds and long avenues of giant trees, is a studio in which the artist son of the famous Bruno Liljefors works. Liljefors himself lived in the mansion for many years before his removal to Uppsala. All the neighbourhood is rich in the wild life that he loves, and that he interprets so exquisitely in his paintings. His individual technique, which makes his pictures immediately recognizable as his work even by the uninformed, combined with his close observation of animal and bird-life from the point of view of hunter and naturalist, have made him the greatest painter of nature and animal-life in Sweden, and, many great critics claim, of his age.

A few miles east of Österby are the Gimo Ironworks and the beautiful mansion of Gimo, built in 1760 to the plans of J. E. Rehn, the most famous architect of the Gustavian period. The stately white-walled mansion, set in a wide-spread park by a great lake, was opened by the Swedish Conservative Party in 1934 as a political school. Several of the rooms retain their graceful eighteenth-century decorations and furniture; but the many smaller rooms, used as studies and bedrooms by the students, are charmingly decorated in the modern Swedish style. Each room bears the name of a different province; and each has two students nominated by the Conservative Club of that province. The experiment, which is proving most successful, is being run by the same methods as those of the outstandingly success-

ful Socialist School established in 1906 at Brunnsvik—but not, of course, with the same objects.

Dannemora, whose mines are world-famous for the high grade of their ore, unsurpassed for the manufacture of certain kinds of steel, is set in some of the richest scenery of this fertile country-side; and the Dannemora Hotel, with all the friendly atmosphere of a country-house, is a delightful centre for exploring a very interesting district. The workings of the Dannemora mines are open to inspection, and the deep rocky gorges of the older workings, dating back many centuries, can be seen from a specially built platform. On a strongly built stone engine-house, now dis-used, is a plaque recording that the first engine machinery 'for fire and air' set up in Sweden was installed there in 1728. A model of the machine can also be seen in the Technical Museum at Stockholm. Within a short distance of the mine is Harviks Fiskodling, a 'fish-farm' for trout, carp and other fish for the Stockholm market.

About five and a half miles west of Dannemora is the historic castle of Örbyhus, part of which is medieval, and part seventeenth century. A suite of rooms, with traces of sixteenth-century paintings, are those used by the unfortunate Erik XIV during the three years of his imprisonment there. The remains of a magnificent bed said to have belonged to him, and a bier used for the conveyance of his corpse, are preserved there; and Count von Rosen, the present owner of the castle, has gathered a splendid collection of furniture and paintings of the period, including a contemporary portrait of King Erik. A short distance from the castle there is a huge rock beside the road to Uppsala. Here, according to tradition, the courier hastening from Stockholm with an order from King Johan III, counter-manding the poisoning of his brother, met the courier riding to bear the news of Erik's death.

Farther south along the Uppsala road is the great church



of Vendel, which dates from 1310. The large entrance porch is vaulted and painted, and the walls of the nave are painted in pastel shades. The pews are pale blue, and the pulpit has gaily painted carvings. In the big vestry is a collection of elaborately embroidered copes, and twelve ancient wooden statues stand on wall-brackets round the room.

The churchyard has a great part of the massive old walls surviving, and two enormous brick gatehouses, with vaulting in the lower stories. A room above the entrance of the western gate was at one time used as a prison. In the churchyard is the curiously shaped stone vault, with an heraldic stone blocking the entrance, which Count von Rosen has prepared for himself.

Outside the west gate is a recently excavated Prehistoric burial-ground, and the tumulus in which King Wendel Kråka is believed to be buried. A modern monument commemorates the King and nobles believed to have been buried there between A.D. 600 and 900.

Between Vendel and Uppsala are the thirteenth-century Tensta church, with fine medieval paintings; and the beautiful Salsta Manor, founded in the thirteenth century, and rebuilt in the seventeenth as one of the masterpieces of Nicodemus Tessin.

## CHAPTER FOURTEEN: *Gästrikland and Hälsingland*

**G**ÄSTRIKLAND and Hälsingland are much neglected by foreign visitors, probably because the guide-books for foreigners dismiss them in a word. Yet they have much to offer, from the delights of the rocky coast, with its sheltered sandy bathing-beaches, and woods reaching down to the water's edge, to the mingling of lakes, rivers and wooded hills, which transforms the inland scenery to an idyllic beauty. Both provinces have ancient churches and picturesque villages; and Hälsingland, in particular, has strikingly fine farm buildings, in the interesting and extremely distinctive style of the province. Life flows on with a quiet industry and happy contentment in the rich countryside of these provinces; and the foreigner who cares to gain a real insight into Swedish country life can find it to perfection. The individuality and vigorous life of the towns reflect another important facet of Swedish development.

The great Dala River which marks the boundary between the provinces of Norrland and those of Central Sweden, forms the south-eastern boundary of Gästrikland in the last few miles of its long journey to the sea, sweeping northwards as it leaves Dalarna to seek the shores of the bay on which Gävle is set.

Gävle, or Gefle, as some of the inhabitants still spell it, is the capital of Gästrikland and the largest town in Norrland. It is probably at least five hundred years old, but its earlier records were destroyed during a great fire in 1569. The value of Gävle as a port is demonstrated by its rapid recovery from each of the fires by which the town has been devastated. After the last fire, in 1869, the town was reconstructed on its present delightful and typically Swedish

lines of wide streets, splendid buildings, and many parks and gardens.

The extensive outer and inner harbours, and the port buildings, lie at Fredriksskans, about a mile and a half to the east of the town. They are reached by road through fresh and attractive woodlands, which herald the sparkling freshness and cleanliness that seems inseparable from Swedish commercial ventures, although so rarely achieved by other nations. The Duke of Windsor, when Prince of Wales, paid a visit of inspection, and expressed his admiration of the port arrangements at Fredriksskans. The slight remains of the old fort guarding the harbour are now carefully preserved.

Although the succession of fires has resulted in the destruction of practically all the older buildings of Gävle, a little cottage is pointed out as that in which an abortive plot was hatched against Gustaf III, when he visited the town with the Crown Prince Gustaf Adolf, for the Riksdag held in Gävle in 1792. The Governor's residence is the old castle, which was restored in 1790, and which stands picturesquely beside the river in its tree-shaded garden. The castle was built in the sixteenth century by Johan III. In 1646 it was given to the town to be turned into a church; but the project fell through, and three years later it became the Residency. Holy Trinity church dates from 1654, and has a fine pulpit and an altar-piece by Ewart Fitz of Holstein, who died at Gävle in 1672.

Gävle also remembers a visit of Gustaf Vasa, with a fine statue executed by Ida Matton, a native of the town, who took the Baron Harald Gyllensvärd, a descendant of Gustaf Vasa, for her model. One of the two large fountains presented to the town in 1881 has a statue of Queen Kristina, the wife of Karl IX, because, as a local guide-book, printed in English in 1893, naïvely says, 'she had given the town large donations, and [is] therefore worthy of remembrance'.

In modern times Gävle has been exceptionally fortunate in receiving public benefactions, and has a large number of beautiful homes for elderly people. In 1937 a magnificent collection of paintings and furniture was given by a lady of the town, together with a large donation for the express purpose of building a new museum and art gallery to house the many interesting relics and paintings, previously shown at the High School under rather adverse conditions. The new museum is on a site looking across the river to the stately Grand Hotel. Near by is the brig *Gerda*, built at Gävle in 1868, and now permanently moored in the river as an example of a local-built sailing-ship. Its fine lines speak of its old-time speed, and the little cabins are kept exactly as they were left by captain and crew. The only alteration is that the hold has been cleaned out and fitted with tables and benches, and is occasionally used for local functions.

Gävle is legitimately proud of its magnificent City Park, which is laid out on the banks of the Gävle River, with velvety lawns and gay flower-beds, and some of the finest and tallest trees to be found in the whole of Norrland—perhaps even in Sweden. Still more proud are they of Furuvik, and with reason. It is a park by the sea, and is due to the local patriotism and enterprise of a group of prominent Gävle townsmen. These people bought up acres of beautiful woods on the coast, six miles from the town by road or rail, and adapted them as the most delightful combination of a bathing and yachting centre, open-air zoological gardens, attractive restaurants, tennis courts, a children's amusement park, and places for concerts and dances in full measure. There is an extremely good collection of birds and mammals in fine condition; and the children delight in the elephant and camel rides, as greatly as their elders enjoy a crayfish supper in the Tyrolean restaurant. It is, however, the charm of the sandy beaches and sun-baked rocks, caressed by the clear waters of the bay, in

which the Gulf of Bothnia merges into the Baltic, which makes Furuvik so irresistible in summer; whilst in winter the sports have an added thrill, when the willing elephant draws a snow-plough, laden with merry-makers, through the snow.

In addition to Furuvik there are several charming places on the seaward side of Gävle, with such contrasts as that provided by the peace and simplicity of the fishing-village and bathing-beach of Bönan, to the gay sophistication of Engeltöfta, once a private villa. The nineteenth-century guide, already mentioned, said enthusiastically of the villa, 'whose architectural beauty can vie with anything that our country has to present'. To-day it is an hotel, more like a country house, with lawns sloping down to the sea-shore. Harnäs, on the coast to the south-east of Gävle, was the most northerly place in which von Linné saw oak-trees growing.

Gävle's importance as the largest port of Norrland has ensured that its inland communications are as excellent from the viewpoint of the tourist as they are industrially. Not only is it on the coast-route from Stockholm to Härnösand; but it is also the terminus of the Gävle-Dala railway to Älvdalen, which gives a connexion with the Bergslagen railway from Göteborg, at Falun, and the short branch line to Ockelbo in Hälsingland. The State Railways give direct connexions to Stockholm, Sala, and Härnösand.

The Gävle-Dala railway was opened in 1859; and, although not the first to be started, it was the first railway to be completed in Sweden. It links Gävle not only with the most important industrial centres of Gästrikland and Dalarna, but also with some of the most famous tourist centres of Sweden, centring round Lake Siljan. In Gästrikland, it follows the course of the Gävle River, and serves the district in which the two chief 'show places' on the inland side of Gävle are situated. These show an even greater contrast

than Bönan and Engeltöfta; for Valbo is a quiet parish, attractive for its ancient church and fine museum; whilst Sandviken is completely modern, with all its interest centred on the great steelworks.

Valbo's museum is a 200-year-old farm, built round a grassy courtyard, with its rooms kept in the old style of wealthy farmer's home, even to the distillery in the kitchen. In the barns there are two primitive bicycles: one a 'penny farthing'; and the other a *home-made* bicycle, more ingenious than highly finished. The larger rooms of the farm are sometimes used for local dances and parties; and the large collection of old travelling carriages and sledges figures in gala processions. A stone's-throw from the main building is the old two-roomed 'stuga', kept exactly as it was left by Per and Karin Sjöstrann, an aged couple who died a few years ago. The old man was a cobbler, and the little workshop where he did carpentry and shoe-making is beside the house with his rough tools in place. The couple were very poor, and beside the window is the glass ball which they used to set to catch and reflect the sun's rays, so that they could work a little later. Even their clothes, and the newspaper cuttings they had cherished, are still there; and the stugan is the only one in Sweden so complete. In the barn for their cow, there are home-made skates, snow-shoes, and other necessities made by the old couple.

In the neighbourhood of Valbo church are the attractive village of Tolvfors, and Mackmyra, a pleasant village on the banks of a wide, shallow river, set about with pastures and country roads shaded by fine trees. The big pulp-mill does nothing to detract from the charm of the village, and the grouping of a cluster of small and ancient houses, and a mellow country house, is delightful.

Between Valbo and Sandviken are the Forsbacka Iron-works, which received their first charter in 1650, and which

have a beautiful mansion set in a large park, surviving from the days when the works were privately owned.

A visit to steelworks may not seem a very fascinating prospect to the non-technical tourist, but the various processes at Sandviken are actually of absorbing interest. It is possible that the tourist with no knowledge of the iron industry gets the biggest thrill from seeing the long, red-hot tubes rushing through the machines like live snakes, getting thinner and more finely drawn every moment, and sending up cascades of bright sparks as the hole is pierced in the pipes. The show-room, too, has its interest; for, in addition to the beautifully arranged examples of the products of the works, there are such curiosities as the finest piece of wire in the world, lighter and finer than a hair; and a piece of sheet-steel so thin, that it looks and feels exactly like a sheet of the silver paper wrapped round chocolates. The former can be used economically, but the fine sheet steel costs more to produce than if it were made of gold, and was an interesting experiment not likely to be repeated.

The Sandviken works were founded in 1860, to carry on the manufacture of the Bessemer steel process. Experiments were first carried out at the now abandoned Edske and Högbo Ironworks, and G. F. Göransson, the grandfather of the present Managing Director of the firm, and founder of the works and town of Sandviken, was the first to make the Bessemer process commercially practicable. His enterprise has been inherited by his son and grandson, who have always shown great adaptability in meeting changing world conditions, with the result that Sandviken is one of the most famous of all Sweden's iron and steel works. Among the Sandviken 'specialities' of the present day are hammered steel for high-grade purposes such as aero and automobile engines; seamless rolled steel tubes; steel strips; wire rods; hollow steel drills; main springs for watches; and all kinds of steel tools. Cold rolled and

hardened steel bands 32 inches wide, 0·048 inches thick, and 360 feet long—and even longer if required—are turned out at the Sandviken works.

The central offices of Sandviken stand in a pleasant park, in which an old steam hammer has been erected as an appropriate archway. It is of interest to English tourists to notice that the cast-iron tablet with the maker's name is inscribed 'Kirkstall Forge Co. Engineers, Leeds, 1863'. The town of Sandviken is most delightfully laid out on modern lines, with attractive houses standing in their own gardens. The church is a splendid specimen of modern architecture, designed by Professor Wahlman on austere beautiful lines set off by the deep cream walls, ultra-modern chandeliers and an altar-piece by Torhamn. An enormous and fully equipped Sports Palace was constructed at Sandviken in 1937 for the benefit of employees. Woods surround the town and run down to the shores of a quietly lovely lake, Storsjön, where many of the work-people have small summer cottages. The roadway is carried across the lake on an embankment, giving widespread views over the water to a distant line of Norrland hills; and runs to Årsunda, where there are pleasant villas in the pinewoods on the lake shore, near the interesting fourteenth-century church.

A road runs northward from Sandviken to Hälsingland, by way of Ockelbo, on the railway which runs from the harbour of Norrsundet to Lingsjö on Lake Svärdsjö in Dalarna, serving a wooded district rich in wild game. A direct road into Hälsingland from Gälve runs northward through charming scenery to Strömsbro; between the Lakes Mårdängssjön and Hillesjön; along the banks of the Hamrånge River, past the seventeenth-century Vifors Manor; and on, past Lake Viksjön, to the boundary between the two provinces.



## II

The woods in the south of Hälsingland were once a haunt of robbers, and therefore shunned by travellers; but now their shady depths hide only ancient and beautiful churches, and glittering little lakes, which add to the charm of the low coastline, and the ridges of hills which lie inland. The chief towns of Hälsingland are Söderhamn and Hudiksvall. Söderhamn was founded by Gustaf II Adolf, and its port of Stugsund lies just over a mile westward.

Among the places within easy reach of Söderhamn are Tönnebro Creek, where St. Staffan, the apostle of Hälsingland, is traditionally supposed to have been killed by the heathens. At Norrala, a small mortuary chapel near 'St. Staffan's Stupa', marks the reputed place of the saint's burial. Norrala lies in the valley of the Norrala River; and, with the neighbouring parish of Söderala, has many ancient burial-mounds to testify to its importance in Prehistoric times. In 1521 Gustaf Vasa harangued the peasants of Hälsingland from a mound still to be seen in the Kungsgården park, south of the river, urging them to join the war of freedom against the Danes.

Ancient churches cluster thickly in the neighbourhood of Söderhamn; and although the church of Norrala was rebuilt in 1810 after a fire, and the fourteenth-century church of Skog, near Stråtjärä, is in ruins, the others are in a splendid state of preservation. The church of Söderala dates from 1125 and is one of the oldest surviving in the province. Its vaults are decorated with paintings executed about 1500. Trönö, six miles north-east of Söderhamn, was the birthplace of Archbishop Söderblom. The church there is one of the best preserved and most interesting medieval churches surviving in Sweden. Built of granite in the twelfth century, it lies on the sunny northern bank of the Trönö River, and is especially noted for its unusual bell



Ski-ing near Vålådalen





Gökhem Church, with its typical detached Bell-Tower



tower, and the magnificently carved wooden pulpit in the decorative interior of the church. Another notable old church is to be found at Enånger, midway between Söderhamn and Hudiksvall. The walls of the church are gorgeous with early sixteenth-century paintings, which make a striking background for the rare and valuable collection of over two hundred ecclesiastical relics gathered in the church, the majority of them dating back to medieval times.

In Hudiksvall, the 'town between the fjords', the clear waters of the Gulf of Bothnia penetrate to the heart of the town, and lovely wooded hills crowd close. Hudiksvall was founded by Johan III in 1582, and is second only to Gävle in point of age among Norrland towns. Like most places along this coast, however, it has been repeatedly devastated by fires. The worst damage was done by a fire in 1670, when Hudiksvall was at the height of its greatness as the centre of the government of the greater part of Norrland; and again in 1721, when the Russians burned and pillaged the east coast of Sweden. The town's recovery after the Russian raid was largely due to the indomitable spirit and energy of Olof Broman, a native of the town who was first Provost and later Head Master of the school there. He suffered a personal loss in the fire, when his great work on Hälsingland, embodying years of research, was burned; but he lent his influence and practical help to his fellow-townsmen, and started his history afresh. It gives valuable cultural and historical information from every parish in the province.

Hudiksvall to-day is a mingling of the old and new, in a beautiful frame of wooded hills and blue sea. In the heart of the town is the tree-shaded park with its gay flower-beds, once the old market-square, and now flanked by impressive modern buildings. Near by is the museum, with its rich collection of relics of every period in the history of Hälsingland, and a representative collection of the works of the

greatest Swedish artists, including Zorn and Carl Larsson, and of Verner Sundblad, Edith Granström, Bror Hillgren, John Sten and other natives of Hälsingland. John Sten, who was born in Hudiksvall, left the town a legacy of a number of fine paintings. Various modern artists who made their home in the town are also represented, the best-known works being those of Gösta and Marthe Bohm.

The older houses surviving in Hudiksvall are to be found in the picturesque streets leading up to the large church, which dates from the seventeenth century. The warehouses in the Herring Sound, close to the centre of the town, are also exceedingly picturesque; and there are some streets of wooden burgher houses dating from about 1800, on the way to Köpmanberget, a wooded ridge from which there are wide views across the bay, and inland over the town and its surrounding hills. Köpmanberget has been adapted as a pleasure park, and among its attractions is an old farm brought from Delsbo and re-erected in its original style.

On the northern outskirts of the town is the Lillfjärden, a bird sanctuary where thousands of sea-birds float and dive on the water with complete indifference to the passing traffic and bustle of the town. Hudiksvall also has a hand-weaving enterprise, which is accounted one of the best in Sweden.

Hudiksvall is set in a very beautiful and interesting district, which can be explored by road or rail. In summer it is a bathing and yachting centre, whose charm is enhanced by the beauty of its archipelago; whilst in winter it is a popular centre for snow-sports.

Immediately south of Hudiksvall is the medieval church of Njutånger, partly rebuilt in the eighteenth century. Northward is Rogsta, where there is a remarkable runestone cut in the eleventh century without runic wands; and Harmånger, where a medieval fort stands close to the church. Westward are a succession of ancient churches and

beautiful lakes, and the neighbouring parishes of Hälsingtuna and Hög, as rich in fertility as in historical tradition. In Hälsingtuna parish alone, there are more than 500 Pre-historic burial-mounds. Hälsingtuna church has a high tower built about 1150 for defensive purposes. Hög, which takes its name from the Kungshögen, or King's Mound, an enormous barrow from the Iron Age, was the centre of an assize court in olden times. In the churchyard of the medieval church, there is an ancient brick gate through which the congregation used to enter.

At Forssa there is the unique 'Gillestugan', a square, grey stone building which was used by a medieval guild, and which, it is conjectured, may have originally been a church dating from the earliest Christian times in Sweden. The Forssa ring, preserved in the neighbouring church, is a door-handle of iron, with a runic inscription believed to date back to the eleventh century. It is the oldest writing in Scandinavia in the nature of a law, and shows that Christianity had reached Hälsingland at that period.

From Forssa Bruk there is a narrow road, quite practicable for motors, making its way through meadows and by silent forest tarns to the mount of Blacksås, a splendid viewpoint, and on to Norrbo, which looks away across the Dellen lakes. In this neighbourhood is a memorial stone erected in 1927, to commemorate the defeat of a Danish scouting-party by a band of local farmers in 1434. The shores of the beautiful Dellen lakes have some of the loveliest scenery in the province, enriched by ancient and beautiful farm-houses. There are also several fäbodars where the cattle graze during the summer and the cowherd lives in a little hut, making cheese and butter, and returning to the village only on rare occasions during the long summer days.

Also within easy reach of Hudiksvall is the lower valley of the River Ljusnan, which enters the province from Härjedalen on the north-west, and flows diagonally across

Hälsingland to seek the sea near Söderhamn. Its loveliest reaches are in the neighbourhood of Ljusdal and Järvsö, about thirty-six miles west of Hudiksvall.

West of Ljusdal, just before the border of Härjedalen is reached, is Laforsen, the largest waterfall in this region. Ljusdal church has a remarkably fine sixteenth-century altar-piece captured in the Thirty Years' War, and an ancient and unusual belfry. There is also an interesting open-air museum in the Folk Park.

Nine miles south of Ljusdal is Järvsö, the loveliest place in Hälsingland—lovely with a tranquil, friendly beauty infinitely appealing. Nowhere can the visitor to Sweden get into closer touch with the busy, happy life of the country than at Järvsö, which is a holiday-resort known to all lovers of natural beauty and sporting pursuits, yet preserves all its natural simplicity and charm. Its pleasant white-walled church rises from an island in the river; and the Karlsgården is a little outdoor museum of ancient buildings in the typical Hälsingland style, with furniture to match. Yet most typical of all, strangely enough, is the school founded there in November 1918, where the farmers' daughters of the province learn to weave and sew and cook, to make cheese and butter, to take care of cows and poultry, and to do the thousand-and-one tasks which fall to the lot of the womenfolk on farms. Here at the Lanthushållsskola the lessons are invested with all the grace and interest of the keenest artistic perception in the furnishing and decoration of the home, and methods of dealing with the work and problems which arise indoors and out of doors. The school is run as a practical farm, and each girl takes her turn at every kind of work, including book-keeping, first-aid, hygiene, and the care of children. Recreation is almost entirely confined to such home gaieties as they are most likely to have in their future lives: music and singing, amateur theatricals, and companionable conversation.

North-east of Järvsö is Järvsö Klack, from the summit of which there is a splendid view of the river valley and its wooded hills. From the foot of the hill the road runs southward along the beautiful valley, past delightful villages and typical Hälsingland farm-houses to Undersvik, whose church has a most unusual and attractive tower. From there it follows the shore of Orsjön Lake, past Orbaden, a popular bathing-place on the Ljusnan River; past Arbrå open-air museum, with its interesting old buildings, and Flästasjön, where Prästön Island lies in the centre of the river between two waterfalls; and so to Bollnäs. This pretty little place is the junction for a railway-line to Orsa in Dalarna; while Kilafors, on Lake Bergviken, is the junction for the branch line to Söderhamn.



## CHAPTER FIFTEEN: *Dalarna*

VIVID life is the chief characteristic of Dalarna. Music, dancing, songs and laughter, brilliant costumes, colourful scenery—all go to the making of Dalarna's charm, which has captivated all visitors for generations, and which has found its perfect expression in the paintings of Zorn, and the lyrics of Karlfeldt.

Dalarna is to Sweden what Devon is to England: the concentration of all the most appealing characteristics of the nation to which it belongs; and, like Devon, Dalarna has a noble background, to give strength to a sweetness which might otherwise be too cloying. The rich beauty of the fertile valleys with their flower-decked fields is contrasted with the ruggedness of immense granite cliffs, and of mountains with the characteristics of the great peaks of Norrland. The music-loving peasants of to-day are descended from the men whose intense love of freedom made them the first to follow Engelbrekt, when he rose against the Danes. It was two Dalarna peasants who made the historic journey on skis to carry the allegiance of all Dalarna to Gustaf Vasa, and the resulting rising laid the foundations of modern Sweden.

In its population and in its occupations, Dalarna reflects the national characteristics. Although the greater part of Dalarna is populated by Swedes, there is a district known as the 'Finmark country', populated chiefly by descendants of the Finns who migrated there in the time of Karl IX; and in the extreme north-west of the province is a small colony of Lapps—the most southerly settlement of nomads in Scandinavia. They number about fifty, and are representative of the Lapps who used to make their way down to the dale country in the eighteenth century.

The chief occupations of the people are agriculture and lumbering; but in the rich Bergslagen district, in the south-east, mining has been the principal livelihood since Viking times. Christianity was brought to the province a century or two later than to the south of Sweden. The discovery of the great copper mine at Falun was practically simultaneous with the establishment of the new religion; and by the fourteenth century, the discovery of silver and other ores had led to the establishment of a mining industry on an almost modern scale.

Dalarna is one of the larger Swedish provinces, and has an infinite variety, yet probably no visitor has ever hesitated to make straight for one of the picturesque villages on the shores of Lake Siljan; and there is no better plan for those who cannot spare time to see the whole province, for the beautiful lake, known as the 'Eye of Dalarna', has been the focal point of Dalarna's history and culture from the earliest times. The island of Sollerön has yielded up the bone implements of the earliest dwellers, and graves from the earliest periods of the Iron Age. Mora was on a great trade route between Norway and the Baltic, and was the centre for two of the most important markets of the province. These attracted horse-dealers from Norway, fur-traders from western Dalarna, and merchants dealing in the textiles and linen ruffs of Västergötland. The markets continued to be the most important events in the district, until the close of the nineteenth century.

It was around Lake Siljan that some of the most dramatic incidents of Gustaf Vasa's wanderings took place; and here Anders Zorn was born and Erik Axel Karlfeldt had his home; and on the shores of Lake Siljan the traditional Midsummer ceremonies are most joyously celebrated, and the old costumes are still a part of local life.

Most often visited, not only because of their beauty, but also on account of their accessibility, are Rättvik and Lek-

sand, whose hotels are among the most famous in Sweden. In summer and winter alike, visitors flock to these lovely villages, and at Midsummer the crowds are inclined to be a little overwhelming. Accommodation must be booked in good time, or even a made-up bed in a cottage will prove impossible to obtain. Hundreds of local costumes can be seen when the church boats are rowed down the lake and the decorated pole is raised on Midsummer Eve. On Midsummer Day the great churches of Rättvik and Leksand are filled to overflowing, and the brilliant and varied colours of the costumes turn the interiors into the semblance of gorgeous flower-gardens, whose vividness is enhanced by the gaily painted pews and galleries, and the richly carved and decorated pulpits. It is well worth braving the crowd of sightseers to see these picturesque and colourful traditional ceremonies, when the young men and maidens dance round the pole, with the dances and songs which have their origin in pagan times. For those who prefer some rather less crowded celebration of the great day, there are the gaities at Mora, and Orsa, or at Floda in western Dalarna, or in one of the little villages of the neighbourhood, such as Västankvik in the parish of Leksand. Here few tourists have yet made their way, and the villagers still dance round the houses in a laughing, singing procession, as a grand finale to the dance round the pole to the music of the village musicians.

Christmas and Easter also see great gatherings of local people in costume, but comparatively few tourists; and at other times of the year the visitor who does not see at least a family group in costume is exceptionally unlucky. Sundays, high days and holidays, weddings, christenings, funerals and all outstanding events occasion the wearing of the costume, which not only varies with each parish, but, in the case of the women, is further varied in colour and style according to the ceremony for which it is worn,

and differs for small children, young unmarried girls and married women.

Leksand parish church stands in the large village of Noret. It was rebuilt early in the eighteenth century at the instigation of the rector, Lars Siljeström, who had been a chaplain in the army of Karl XII. Its cupola steeple was inspired by his memories of Russian architecture, and gave rise in later times to a popular belief that the church had been rebuilt by Russian prisoners of war. The church can accommodate 5,000 people, and has a beautiful fourteenth-century crucifix, and some portraits of Swedish kings, of which those of Karl XII, by David von Krafft, and of Gustaf III, probably by Roslin, are the most notable. On the shore beyond the church is the farm belonging to Dr. Axel Munthe. The Lilla Museum at Lisselby, near Noret, was founded by a peasant, Jones Mats, who was inspired by the work of Arthur Hazelius at Skansen. Mats, at great personal sacrifice, built an old Leksand farm, and gathered a representative collection of the district's handicrafts, furniture and domestic utensils, to form a museum which, though small, has a very intimate and personal atmosphere. Leksand also has an interesting Art Gallery in the Tinghuset at Noret, with over sixty paintings by artists born in the parish.

Three roads run from Leksand to Rättvik—a roundabout road along the shores of the lake; a more direct road through Tällberg; and the old highway, which runs past Sjugare village and the farm of Erik Axel Karlfeldt, who was born in 1864 and died in 1931, and captured the imagination of Sweden with the *Ballads of Fridolin, Fridolin's Garden* and other melodious verses, inspired by the natural history, folk-lore and beauty of Dalarna. Full of rich humour and kindly wisdom, his verses rank among the finest Swedish poetry.

Several well-known Stockholmers have made their homes

at Tällberg. The museum of 'Holen' was originally the home of the artist, Ankarcrona, who died in 1933. He became famous as a painter about 1890, and came to Dalarna about ten years later. He was strongly in favour of retaining the traditional peasant dresses, customs and manners; and he founded the Home Arts and Crafts Association of Leksand, gradually abandoning his profession, in his enthusiasm as a collector of ancient handicraft work and peasant art. The beautiful and interesting collection he made is kept as he arranged it in his old home, itself a charming group of typical old houses on the hill-side above the lake.

On the lake-shore below is the unique Siljan School, where eighteen small log cabins are grouped round the main buildings in true Dalarna style. The decoration and furnishing of every room show an exceptionally high standard of artistic perception. Run as a boarding-school for girls and boys in the winter, it is opened as a summer training camp for adults between June and August; and its up-to-date methods of physical and mental training to individual time schedules have proved most successful. Its most unexpected feature is a small log cabin looking out over the lake. Typical of the province on the outside, it is an absolutely correct and exquisitely beautiful reproduction of a Chinese room inside—the expression of a love for Chinese art, gained by the Head Master and his wife during their residence in the East.

Långbergsgården, high above the lake, is a famous *pension* which has glorious views from its flat roof. It is decorated in a modern adaptation of the typical Dalarna peasant art, and has several annexes in the shape of attractive stugor, much sought after by writers and students needing a quiet retreat in which to work.

There is also a well-known Art-weaving school at Tällberg.

Rättvik's church, away from the village on a little point of land jutting into the lake, is typical of the choice of church sites in olden times, when so many people came to the services in the summer months by the long church boats. The church stables close by are equally typical of the winter days, when the parishioners drove to church in their sledges, and stabled their horses during church services. There are a hundred of these small timber huts at Rättvik, the groups being built at different periods, and showing interesting contrasts in style. The church is of early foundation, and the greater part of the present building dates from 1300, with vaulting dating partly from the original church and partly from the fifteenth century. There is a fine altar-piece by the Stockholm sculptor, Caspar Schröder, and examples of local artists' interpretations of Bible stories in the panels of the galleries. The most remarkable relics, however, are the pre-Reformation paintings and statuary preserved in the vestry, including a thirteenth-century wooden statue of St. Olof. There are also some exceedingly beautiful chasubles and copes, one of the finest copes dating from the fourteenth century; and some curious pictures, partly painted and partly of embroidery.

It was in the churchyard of Rättvik that Gustaf Vasa made his first speech to the Dalarna peasants, urging them to rise against the Danes, in December 1520. A stone in the old Norse style has been raised on the extreme point, encircled by twelve smaller stones, inscribed with the names of those Dala folk who helped him to escape capture by the Danes, and finally to achieve the independence of Sweden.

High on the hill beyond the church is another great stone in memory of Johan Stiernhöök, the 'father of Swedish legal knowledge', who was born at Rättvik in 1596.

Rättvik, as a popular tourist centre of long standing, has exceptionally fine hotels, even by Swedish standards. Of these, two are outstanding. The Persborg, decorated by

well-known artists in the 'Dala baroque' style, is set in beautiful grounds sloping down to the shores of the lake; and the lovely Siljansborg, with its many sun-bathing verandas, has a commanding site above the lake. Both owe much of their fame to the personalities of the ladies by whom they are run.

One of the charms of Rättvik is the number of short excursions to fine viewpoints and interesting old homesteads. The observatories of Röjeråsen and Vidablick both command wide views of the surrounding country. Among the beautiful old buildings in the neighbourhood are 'Märgården', the former home of 'Myrmor', described in Selma Lagerlöf's *Jerusalem*; and 'Sparvgården', an old farm which has been owned by the same family for over three hundred years. A torchlight sleigh ride to Sparvgården, through the silent, snow-clad forest, is an outstanding memory of a winter holiday at Rättvik.

Rättvik's industries are represented by the beautiful hand-woven textiles in the handicraft shop; and a well-known pottery factory at Nittsjö. At Backa, east of Nittsjö, there are some Viking graves; and three miles north of Rättvik there is a spring which has run night and day since 1864—the only tangible result of borings for oil!

Nine miles south of Leksand is Insjön, on a small lake of the same name, an expansion of the Dala River flowing out of Lake Siljan. On the wooded slopes of the Knippoberget hill, overlooking the lake, is the famous weaving-school of Sätergläntan, a collection of small log cabins grouped round a main building. Here students live and work for the three-months' course, working in the open during the summer, enjoying ski-excursions during the winter, and generally having such an obviously happy and interesting time, that it is not surprising that the school has drawn pupils from all parts of Sweden, from the British Isles, and from the United States. The show-room with its stock of beautiful house-

hold linen, damask cloths, carpets and rugs, scarves, travelling rugs and other hand-woven goods in original designs and exquisite colours, is a proof of the high standard of work turned out at Sätergläntan.

On the road which follows the western shore of Lake Siljan from Leksand in the south to Mora in the north is a succession of small villages, each with its special appeal to tourists. Västankvik, directly opposite Leksand church, has an old homestead which has been in the same family for twelve generations, and which is now owned and occupied by Carl Gudmundsson, who was inspired by the example of Zorn to collect the old folk-songs of Dalarna. In a search which has taken him over twenty years of his spare time, Carl Gudmundsson has collected and written down over three hundred Dala songs, either traditional tunes handed down for centuries, or original compositions of local musicians. Himself a gifted musician, he plays the flute and the Dala instruments, the long horn and the small curved horn, and has recorded traditional airs for Radio Svensk.

The large village of Siljansnäs lies in the shelter of the Björkberget hill, on whose summit is a look-out tower giving lovely views of the surrounding country. A lane with an easy gradient leads up to the tower from Siljansnäs, but the hill drops away in a precipice on the farther side. The view from the rocky ledge, looking away across a vast lonely plain of forests and lakes, while the falcons nesting on the hill wheel and cry above, is in strong contrast to the rich flowery meadows, opulent farms, white-walled churches and sparkling blue lake of the friendlier beauty of the Siljan country.

Between Siljansnäs and Gesunda is a by-road leading through beautiful scenery to Flenberget, where several 'fäbodars' can be found; and Gesunda itself lies at the foot of the high peak of Gesundaberget. Gesunda is one of the



oldest of the Siljan villages, and has many beautiful old houses surviving. It became famous through the musical competitions organized there by Zorn, in his energetic campaign for the preservation of the traditional folk-music of Dalarna. From Gesunda a road is carried by an embankment over the lake, to the island of Sollerön, with its smiling fields; its prosperous farms, still decorated and furnished in the traditional Dala style; its colourful costumes; and its great Prehistoric burial-mounds, which have yielded up a wealth of relics from many periods of the Viking Age.

Mora's supreme attractions are man-made, although its situation between Lake Siljan and Lake Orsasjön, making it such a splendid centre for excursions, seems to hold promise of a lovely setting. Mora's immediate surroundings have the pleasant trimness of a prosperity derived from well-tended and fertile fields; but none of the mountain beauty which distinguishes the Siljan villages a little farther south, or the view from Orsa on the north. Mora owes all its immense fascination to its associations with Gustaf Vasa and Anders Zorn, with Zorn's statue of the great King as a focal point for both. Only a genius could have conceived the perfect simplicity of the statue. The figure of the King, in a simple peasant costume, is set on a rock with such naturalness that it seems as though Gustaf Vasa himself has returned to harangue the people of Mora.

The statue marks the finishing-point of Sweden's greatest and most popular ski-ing competition, the Vasa Race, which takes place every year at the beginning of March. The competitors cover a distance of 56 miles of rough going over forest and mountain trails from the village of Sälen in Transtrand to Mora. This is the same route, but in the reverse direction, as that by which Gustaf Vasa fled from the Danes, after his unsuccessful attempt to rouse the Dala folk; and over which he was pursued by the Mora ski-runners sent to beg him to return. Opposite the statue is

Mora church, of ancient foundation, containing the only known contemporary portrait of the famous Johannes Rudbeckius, Bishop of Västerås, and some exquisitely embroidered vestments. In the churchyard is Anders Zorn's tomb, designed by Christian Eriksson.

Everywhere Gustaf Vasa and Zorn are coupled together: the man who laid the foundations of modern Sweden; and the genius whose enthusiasm and knowledge fanned the dying traditions of the district into life, and gave it world-wide fame by paintings, etchings, and sculptures, with all the fiery conviction of his vivid personality and versatile genius. The gay dances of Midsummer Eve; the absorption of the peasant musician in his playing; the beautiful reverence of the passage of the church boat over the quiet waters of the lake; the great church festivals: all the poetry, colour and life of Dalarna breathe in the canvases of the man who wandered over Europe, America and Northern Africa, but who gave his heart to the little village in which he was born in 1860. He began his collection of examples of peasant art, textiles, silver and historical relics at the age of 20; and he continually added to it until his death in 1919.

The Zorn Museum at Mora, with nineteen buildings of different types and periods, from 1100 to the present day, grouped round a courtyard, gives a perfect picture of a Mora farm, and of the work and life of its inhabitants on working days and holidays. The examples of the famous Dala interior decorations of quaint pictures of Biblical subjects are especially fine; and there is also a large collection of antiquities from the Stone and Iron Ages. Other old Mora houses, and a further collection of cultural and historical relics and fine paintings, at 'Zorngården', are now open to the public.

There is a remarkable collection of paintings at the People's High School and Agricultural School at Mora,

which was founded by Anders and Emma Zorn. The works shown include fine examples of the art of Bruno Liljefors, Prince Eugen, Nils Kreuger, August Hagborg, Carl Larsson, Karl Nordström, Christian Eriksson, Louis Sparre and other modern painters; Zorn's own 'Self Portrait in Red'; a portrait of Emma Zorn, painted in 1894; and 'The Hornpipe', together with a number of vigorous etchings, and a fountain-figure in bronze.

About a mile and a half from Mora is a fine avenue of birch-trees, leading up to the modern monument built over the site of Tomt Mats' cottage in Utmeland, where, on the 19th December, 1520, Gustaf Vasa had one of his many narrow escapes from capture by the Danes. Inside the building is the realistic picture by G. F. Höckert, which shows Gustaf Vasa climbing down into the cellar, whilst Tomt Mats' wife seizes a vat to place over the trap-door. The unfortunate Gustaf had to stay two days in the cellar, receiving his food through the trap-door when opportunity offered; and the visitor can descend into the actual cellar, and imagine how unpleasant the experience must have been for the hunted man. The cellar remains unchanged except for the modern stone stairs which have replaced the original notched log then in use. One of the other fine paintings in the building is by Edvard Bergh, and depicts Ornässtugan, near Falun, where Gustaf also had a narrow escape from capture. The third picture, showing the village of Sälen, where the ski-runners overtook Gustaf Vasa, was painted by King Karl XV. The ceiling decorations were painted in 1860, when the monument was erected, by Erik Dahlberg, a 19-year-old artist from Rättvik, in typical Dala style.

Vasa and Zorn are still in association at Utmeland, where beside the rather incongruous modern monument, is a granary dating from the time of Gustaf Vasa, which was presented to the State by Anders Zorn. The great painter spent his boyhood on his grandfather's farm at Utmeland.

Mora is set where the eastern branch of the great Dala River flows into Lake Siljan. From it a road runs through charming scenery to Älvdalen, a popular centre for excursions into the wild mountain region of north-west Dalarna, which once belonged to Norway, and which still shows traces of Norwegian influence in its handicrafts, costumes and speech. Älvdalen's museum of Rots Skans, built on the earthwork thrown up during the wars of Karl XI, has a collection of costumes and furniture which clearly show the difference between the cultures of this district and of Siljan.

The attractive church dates from 1586, and in the choir is a portrait of Daniel Buscovius, the clergyman who led a party of Swedes on skis to Särna, which then belonged to Norway, and compelled the inhabitants to take the oath of allegiance to the Swedish Queen Kristina. The old church of Särna, with its seventeenth-century roof of shingles, has an interesting collection of ecclesiastical relics. All this region has a splendour of rock scenery, with enormous precipitous mountains looking away across the river valley. The strange contours of Mount Städjan, like an upturned boat, and the ridge of Mount Nipfjället, rise near Särna. The high falls of Njupesjär drop down from the heights of Mount Fulufjäll, to flow southward as the West Dala River; and still the scenery grows ever wilder and more impressive. As the lonely regions where the Lapps pasture their reindeer are reached, Storvätteshogna, the highest peak, rises near the Norwegian frontier.

Orsa, eight and a half miles north-east of Mora on the charming Orsasjön Lake, has a large and interesting church dating from the thirteenth century. The interior is unusual for the district, the white walls with the remains of fifteenth-century wall-paintings contrasting with the great brick pillars in the nave. The beautifully decorated pulpit was brought from Germany during the Thirty Years' War, and a curious 'bell-tower', surmounted by a weather-cock, stands

beside the altar. There is a fine vaulted roof with gilded bosses; and an unusual font, dating from the fourteenth century, with a copper bowl on a quaintly modelled stand of black and red painted wood, each of the four supports representing the heads of dragon-like monsters. The vestry has some ancient music on parchment, an old clock, a fine chest, and a supple stick once used for waking worshippers unwary enough to nod during the service.

The Orsa dialect is quite different from that of neighbouring parishes, and is said to resemble Gaelic. The Orsa textiles are especially noted for their beauty, due to the fact that the old breed of Dala wool-sheep has survived in the neighbourhood without the cross-breeding which is so common in Sweden. The Homeland Association of Orsa encourages the maintenance of these pure-bred flocks.

North of Orsa lies the beautiful, lonely Orsa Finnmark country, with its sparse Finnish population; and southward from Orsa two roads run to Rättvik. The direct road follows the shores of Orsa and Siljan. The longer, less used, and marvellously beautiful route runs eastward to Skattungbyn and Ore by a road high above the valley of the Ore River, giving a seemingly boundless view across the meadows and the wooded heights of the Finnmark country, piling up into infinity. At Ore the road to Rättvik turns south; but a branch railway from the Inland Line at Orsa continues eastward to Furudal, a delightfully situated summer and winter resort, and over the Hälsingland boundary, to join the main line at Bollnäs.

The five towns of Dalarna are all to be found in the Bergslagen district, in the south-east of the province. Hedemora, the most ancient, received its charter in 1459 and was then the only town in Dalarna. Its large brick church dates back to that period, and contains a fourteenth-century crucifix. There are still old streets with picturesque buildings in the town, and an Archaeological Museum which dates back to

the seventeenth century, and contains a remarkable collection of antiquities and medieval relics.

Säter was founded by Gustaf Adolf in 1626; but the first Swedish furnace for the refining of copper had been established there seven years earlier. The first Swedish Mint was established in Säter to mint the huge sheets of copper currency then used into smaller circular coins. Säter is typical of the smaller Swedish towns, where ancient buildings blend picturesquely with modern developments; and it has an interesting Archaeological Museum.

Avesta has had a chequered existence as a town. Although it received its town charter in 1641, this lapsed forty-five years later, and was not restored until 1919, in spite of the fact that all the copper coins in the country were minted at Avesta between 1644 and 1831.

Ludvika is the youngest of the Dala towns, having received its charter in 1922. It is the home of Karl Erik Forslund, whose book *With the River Dalälven from the Sources to the Sea* has been widely read. Ludvika is set in lovely surroundings, where many ancient homesteads can be found, and the town has a good Archaeological Museum. Grangärde, a delightful summer and winter resort, lies on a little peninsula between Lake Björken and Lake Bysjön. It is only a few miles north of Ludvika, and in its neighbourhood is the largest range of fäbodars huts in Scandinavia, over fifty standing beside a lane three-quarters of a mile long.

Falun, now the largest of Dala towns, was a place of importance long before it received its charter in 1641, owing to its great copper mines. The Stora Kopparbergs Bergslags Company, which owns the mines, is not only the oldest industrial enterprise in Sweden, but also the oldest chartered company in the world.

Although the capital of the province, and the seat of the Governor, Falun's history is bound up with that of the

mines rather than with national events. The oldest known document relating to the mine is dated 1288, and the subterranean workings are now one and a half times as large as the Cheop's pyramid. Until a few years ago they were one of the chief tourist sights of southern Dalarna, but are now closed owing to the danger of falling rock. The most widely known incident in the history of the mines is the death of a young miner there in 1670. His body was not recovered until forty-nine years later, but the copper vitriol had kept the body in such perfect preservation that it was identified by his sweetheart, then an old woman. This dramatic incident was the inspiration of the libretto of the opera *Das Bergwerk zu Falun*, by Hugo von Hoffmansthal, and has also been used as the central incident of several stories and poems.

The company is one of the greatest industrial enterprises in Sweden, and has many ramifications, owning the Domnarfvet Ironworks, the Kvarnsveden Paper Mills, the Söderfors Steelworks, and other great industrial concerns. Its 'Bergslagens Museum', close to the mine, is of intense interest, not only from the technical point of view, but also from the point of view of the ordinary tourist. The collection of copper and silver coins always attracts special attention, particularly the two largest coins in the world, one of which weighs about forty pounds! The enormous oblong copper coins of low denominations, which can also be seen in other Swedish museums, excite a feeling of wonder that any business was ever transacted, when it entailed carrying such heavy weights for the smallest purchase.

Another museum in Falun itself, the 'Dala Fornsal', or Museum of Dala Antiquities, has an outstandingly fine collection of costumes from every Dala parish, displayed to the best advantage on model figures. The Prehistoric and medieval relics are very well arranged, and of great interest. The town's Art Collection, which includes paintings by

Zorn and Carl Larsson, is housed in the Girls' High School. The Kopparberg church, dating from the middle of the fourteenth century, and the seventeenth-century Kristina church, also have remarkable collections of historical relics and ecclesiastical art. In the great square outside the Kristina church is a statue of Engelbrekt; and in the same square are the seventeenth-century Town Hall, and the impressive offices of the Mining Company with a magnificent collection of paintings. Everywhere in Falun the Mining Company has left its impress, and in every case that impress has added to the town's attractions. In the western quarter, there are streets of the picturesque workmen's cottages of the older type; and in the modern town is the Grand Hotel, built by the Mining Company to accommodate visitors coming from all parts of the world. With its charming little garden, its artistically decorated rooms, and the imaginative forethought shown in the furnishing of the bedrooms, it undoubtedly prepossesses visitors in favour of the town from the moment of their arrival.

The impress of the mines on Falun is, however, a mere nothing compared to its impress on the country at large. It was the discovery of the preservative properties of Falun's red ochre that led to the almost universal adoption of the stain for the walls of cottages and farms now so characteristic and so much a part of Swedish scenery that it is bound up with every memory of the country.

Falun stands between the small Lake Varpan and the great Lake Runn, the latter of which has so many islands that it is popularly supposed to have one for every day of the year. South of Falun, on the shores of Lake Runn, is the famous Ornässtugan, a splendid old timber building with a long gallery. This remains unchanged from the day when Gustaf Vasa was lowered from the upper story, by means of a knotted sheet, by Barbro Stigsdotter, whose husband, an old school friend of Gustaf, had treacherously



betrayed him to the Danes. The building is 540 years old, and most charmingly situated overlooking the lake. The rooms are either unfurnished, or kept as museums of relics of the Vasa period. These include a bed draped in blue stamped with crowns, and surmounted by a crown, dating from the time of Gustaf III; paintings of the Vasa kings; a wall-map showing Gustaf Vasa's wanderings; a figure of the man who saved him by putting on his horse's shoes the wrong way round; and a collection of contemporary costumes and weapons. Ornäs is only nine miles from Falun, and a short detour on the journey enables a visit to be made to the seventeenth-century church of Aspeboda, whose wall-paintings were brought to light in 1914 by the removal of whitewash. There are carved box-pews, a carved and painted pulpit, and two elaborate eighteenth-century mural monuments.

On the south-east of the lake is the 'kungsstugan', a barn at Rankhyttan, where Gustaf Vasa had yet another narrow escape from the Danes, by threshing corn disguised as a peasant.

North-east of Falun are two especially attractive and interesting places, Sveden and Sundborn. In the charming white-walled manor-house of Sveden, Jasper Svedberg, Bishop of Skara and father of Emanuel Swedenborg was born in 1653. In the grounds is the 'Wedding Hall', with its baroque wall-paintings and contemporary furniture, in which Karl von Linné was married to Sara Elizabeth Morea in 1739. In the same building are a bright and cheerful 'bride-chamber' and an old-style kitchen.

Two and a half miles from Sveden is Sundborn, and the delightful house in which Carl Larsson spent the greater part of his married life. Kept as a museum, exactly as it was when he and his beloved wife and family were living there, it is the perfect memorial to the painter who expressed his sunny, home-loving personality in his pictures

of Swedish home-life and nature. In his day he was the most popular artist in Sweden. Although his larger and more formal murals entitle him to rank as one of Sweden's foremost artists, it is his delicious, humorous, loving portrayal of family scenes which won him the love of his fellow-countrymen, and which will continue to arouse the affection of people in other lands. Intensely Swedish though they are, there is a universal appeal in such a picture as that still hanging in his home, which shows his four eldest children listening outside a closed door on Christmas Eve.

The house stands in a gay, flower-filled garden beside the river. Although Carl Larsson, his wife, and several of their children now lie in Sundborn churchyard, their home, with its charming simplicity and intimate family treasures, is so impregnated with the sunshine and laughter it once knew, that it is still a happy place with an atmosphere of its own, and unmistakably the home of an artist. All the carpets, curtains and textiles were hand-woven by his wife, and he carved decorative motifs, and decorated every door-panel with paintings of his different children. The guest-room has a box-bed, on whose doors each guest signed his name. Among others are Prince Eugen, Bruno Liljefors and Anders Zorn. Another room, known as the 'miner's room', has eighteenth-century wall- and ceiling-paintings, with the date 1742 and the names of Johan Johanson and Katerina Andersdotter, to whom the room was originally given as a wedding present. It was brought to Sundborn from Aspeboda.

The Larsson family grave in Sundborn churchyard has the same attractive simplicity as the house; and under Carl Larsson's name is a Swedish quotation from Carl Laurin, which means: 'He spread warmth and light like the sun.' Opposite the entrance to the churchyard, beside Lake Tofta, is the white-walled Parish Hall, in which there is a collection of paintings by Carl Larsson and other Swedish artists.

Falun is in the heart of an extremely interesting district rich in ancient parish churches, manor-houses built by the old 'iron masters', and varied scenery. The Floda parish on the west, in the west Dala valley, has some of the richest and most beautiful of all the Dala costumes and is the scene of a great 'Midsummer Cow Fair' in July, when dancing and music are the chief features of the festival. The neighbouring parish of Nås was the background for Selma Lagerlöf's book *Jerusalem*. The authoress lived in the parish and studied the people and legends, and the Ingmarsgården farm, where the actual scene of the book is laid, is still in existence.

In the upper valley of the western Dala River, the scenery is wild and beautiful, with attractive villages and many fine old homesteads surviving in the parishes of Malung, Lima and Transtrand. The lake dwellings on Lake Öje are among the most picturesque in Dalarna; and the descendants of the Finns who settled at Tyngsjö, near the south-western border of Dalarna, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, have retained their Finnish characteristics to an even greater extent than have those of Orsa Finnmark.

Among the many other interesting places in the neighbourhood of Falun is Stora Tuna, the political centre of the province in early days, until it was superseded by Falun. It was the birthplace in 1779 of the poor boy Johan Olof Wallin, who became an archbishop; and it has a fine fifteenth-century church. George Stiernhielm, the seventeenth-century 'Father of Swedish poetry', was born in the parish of Vika. He inaugurated the Renaissance of Swedish literature, and with his patriotic poem *Hercules* attempted to create a Swedish epic on similar lines to those of the ancients. Vika church is one of the most remarkable medieval churches in the province, with magnificent carvings and rich mural paintings.

## CHAPTER SIXTEEN: *Härjedalen and Jämtland*

**H**ÄRJEDALEN and Jämtland are two mountainous provinces on the Norwegian border, with all the beauty of glorious mountain scenery, great lakes and rushing torrents, and endless possibilities for winter sports enthusiasts. Yet Härjedalen is almost entirely neglected by the foreign winter-sports visitors who crowd to Jämtland; and in the summer, when the scenery has a glory of colouring lacking in the black and white of the winter scene, both provinces are neglected by all but a few fishermen, who have discovered the wonderful sport offered by the mountain streams there.

Both provinces show distinct signs of Norwegian influences, due to the fact that for long ages geographical conditions brought them more closely into touch with Norway than with the rest of Sweden. Both are also traversed by 'Pilgrims' Ways', leading over wild and lonely country to converge on Trondheim Cathedral; and there are many sites either traditionally or historically associated with fights between Norwegians and Swedes. At some periods of Scandinavian history the two provinces were actually considered part of Norwegian territory. In 1570, Sweden was compelled to cede them to the Danish King, then ruler of Denmark and Norway, and did not succeed in regaining them until the treaty of Brömsebro in 1645.

There is a vast difference in population between the two provinces, due not solely to the considerably greater area of Jämtland, but also to the very much smaller centres of population in Härjedalen. Sveg, the chief centre of Härjedalen, cannot compare in size and population with Jämtland's capital, Östersund, and villages are few and far between in the smaller province.

Härjedalen's main occupations are forestry and agriculture; and it is the ideal province for those who enjoy a simple, healthy, open-air holiday, and the gay and intimate life of such charming small hotels as those at Vemdalen, Funäsdalen and Fjällnäs. Each is a centre for mountain and ski-routes, and fishing waters of exceptionally sporting possibilities.

The lowest part of Härjedalen is 975 feet above sea-level, and the province piles up to an altitude of 2,570 feet at Tännäsdalen and Fjällnäs near the Norwegian border. There are over forty mountains above 3,370 feet in height, the highest of which is Helagsfjället, reaching 5,870 feet. At Tännäs, Tännäsdalen, Fjällnäs, Ljungdalen, Funäsdalen, Vemdalen and Lofsdalen, the chief winter-sports resorts, the ski-runs are as varied in type as they are attractive. Parties organized between February and April by the Svenska Turistföreningen and the Skidfrämjandet (Society for the Promotion of Ski-ing in Sweden) and allied associations, are an especially attractive feature of winter holidays in Härjedalen.

Härjedalen is traversed on the east by the Inland Line, with a branch running north-westward from Sveg to Vemdalen and Hede. The post-bus routes through the province link up not only with this branch line, but with stations on the Inland Line and Main Line to the north. There is no more fascinating way of travel, for those who can enjoy the small incidents of the road, and the friendly feeling which inevitably springs up between passengers thrown together for long distances. No train journey gives quite the same effect of intimacy; and it must be a singularly misanthropic traveller who cannot join in admiring the skill of the driver in snatching the post-bags off their tall props, with a scarcely perceptible slowing of speed, or in catching up small milk cans, and making deliveries; his imperturbable good humour, in accepting every imaginable commission from

dwellers in lonely homesteads; and his superb driving. Those who travel from Röjan to Funäsdalen by road can scarcely fail to be caught up in the breathless laughter created by the extraordinary switch-back section, which suddenly and unexpectedly breaks the long climb westward.

It is nearly ninety miles from Röjan to Fjällnäs by the post-bus, and the villages on the way are very few and far between; but every mile has its own beauty, particularly in the summer. Then the bus runs westward into the sunset, and the roads are lined by a red fire of the willow herb, brilliant against the darker background of trees and mountains, and richly beautiful in the green plateaux, or beside the shining lakes.

The first of the villages on the route is Vemdalen, lying on a great oval plain of meadows, ringed by impressive mountains, that seem to shut away the rest of the world. Vemdalen's church is an octagonal building with a detached belfry, dating from 1762. There is a small museum about a quarter of a mile away; and Vemdalen's attractive little hotel is about a mile from the village, in the shelter of some splendid skiing slopes.

Hedeviken, the next village, is set on the shore of beautiful Lake Vikarsjön, a widening of the Ljusnan River, and surrounded by a low ridge of mountains, dominated by the great Sånfjället mountain, a national park where bears can still be found. This district was the first in Sweden to prohibit the killing of bears. Beyond Hedeviken, the road follows the beautiful valley of the Ljusnan River, through the large village of Hede with its glorious views of the lake and surrounding mountains, to Långåskans, where a ridge of mountains rises precipitously above the river. The summit of the ridge is the site of a fortress built by the Norwegians in 1644, a year before the Treaty which compelled them to yield up the province. It was destroyed in 1765, during a raid.

Still following the winding of the river, the way leads past Lake Lossnen to Tjärnbräcka. Here a short branch road runs to Tännäs, set on a mountain slope above a glorious wooded valley, watered by a stream now known far and wide to anglers for its splendid salmon and trout fishing, although tourists did not come to this distant part of Härjedalen until about 1930.

The main road continues to Funäsdalen, with a road branching off to Ljusnedal, on the banks of the Ljusnan River. Funäsdalen is backed by a cliff-like ridge of mountains, and is strung-out for some distance along the roadway. An ornamental wooden gateway beside the road marks the entrance to the historical and cultural museum of Härjedalen, where a representative collection of old houses, in the decorative style of the province, are set among the trees. Especially attractive are the houses with turf roofs, on which not only grass but wild flowers, and even small birch-trees, are growing. The collection of costumes, furniture, domestic utensils and tools is housed in one of the larger buildings. It includes many interesting things, but is one of the few museums in Sweden where the exhibits are crowded together indiscriminately.

About twelve miles west of Funäsdalen is Mount Hamrafjället, on whose southern slopes is the delightful Hamrafjället's hotel, set 2,600 feet above sea-level and commanding glorious views over Lake Tändalssjön. It is a centre for winter sports up to the end of May, with good slalom and ski-runs, and interesting excursions. Winter fishing is available from April to May, and excellent summer fishing from the middle of June to the end of September; and there is hare-shooting in September and October. The lake has a delightful sandy beach for bathers, and there are many good walks and mountain climbs in the neighbourhood, which is especially rich in Alpine flowers.

Just over a mile farther westward is Fjällnäs, a health-

resort close to the Norwegian border, 2,600 feet above sea-level. The hotel is built so close to Lake Malmagen, that from the dining-room it actually appears to be rising from the water. Boating, bathing from the sandy beach of the lake, fishing, and walking on the high fells where the reindeer feed, are the chief pastimes of the summer visitors; and there is a small Lapp summer camp within twenty minutes' walk of the farther shore of the lake. In winter the ski-ing conditions are such that comparatively inexperienced ski-ers can find many interesting excursions. Experts have the thrill of runs down to Lake Bolagen, a 2,000-foot descent in one stretch; or to Feragen in Norway, a descent of over 3,500 feet. There are also lengthy trips involving a stay overnight in the guest-hut at Grönsjön; or by the splendid Fjällnäs-Helags mountain route, one of the finest between Härjedalen and Jämtland.

## II

Although Östersund was founded by Gustaf III in 1786, it is to-day a splendid example of a modern town, well-planned and built. It takes special pride in its Town Hall, designed by F. B. Wallberg in 1912, and an outstanding example of modern architecture, even in Sweden, which excels in architectural design. Everything in Östersund is modern, fresh and attractive, combining utility and beauty to perfection; but it also shows a practical interest in the past by its large, well-arranged museum, and the delightful Jamtli, on the outskirts of the town. Special attention has been paid to a representative collection of relics from every period of the history of Jämtland and Härjedalen; but there is also a very good and interesting section devoted to works of art and curiosities from other countries. The local relics include costumes, beautiful period furniture, sleighs and horse-trappings; basket-ware, musical instru-



ments, and textiles; drawings and photographs of Prehistoric rock carvings; and Prehistoric weapons and tools. There is also a collection of drawings of the medieval churches of both provinces, and a complete reproduction of a church with wall-paintings, to display the medieval carving brought from abandoned churches.

The Art Gallery, housed in the same building, has good examples of the work of such well-known Jämtland artists as Acke Åslund, the animal painter; Ante Karlsson-Stig; and the gifted Tirén family, born at Oviken, of whom the best known are Johan and Karl, the painters of Lapp subjects. There are also some very attractive winter and summer landscapes of Jämtland by Anton Genberg; and examples of the works of such pre-eminent Swedish artists and sculptors as Zorn, Carl Larsson, and Prince Eugen. Especially delightful to English tourists is the small group of statuary by Sven Boberg, showing an unmistakably English woman and three young English 'misses', the one alarmingly prudish and the three correspondingly prim, and all badly dressed, with the title—almost unnecessary, so well is the work executed—'English, you know'.

The neighbouring Jamtli is one of the most delightful open-air museums in Sweden, with a collection of over thirty old buildings set in a tree-shaded park. Especially attractive is the 'Lillhärddalsgården', a house which shows the grace and charm of life in the home of a prosperous Swedish peasant of the eighteenth century. The little 'Pilgrimsstugan', dating from 1424 and once on the route to Trondheim, is a sturdy log building with a typical turf roof, of the kind now all too quickly disappearing from Härjedalen and Jämtland. In the present day they are chiefly to be seen roofing the houses of artists and lovers of the picturesque, for there is no more attractive style of roof in the history of peasant architecture.

Not the least attractive feature of Jamtli is the restaurant

with its tree-shaded flower-garden, its veranda, and its charming rooms, each furnished in differing styles of peasant decoration, the Härjedalen style being in very gay colours. One long room has tapestry depicting episodes in the life of Arnljot, whose story in ancient and modern times has been closely associated with Frösön, the lovely island linked to Östersund by a ridge across Lake Storsjön.

Frösön and its ever-present beauty—a mountainous island dark with trees by day, and a twinkling mass of lights reflected in the lake by night—gives Östersund its magic and its history. Long before the dawn of history, there was a dense population on Frösön, and on the island beside the bridge is the most northerly rune-stone in Sweden. It tells that Austmader, son of Gudfast, set it up in the middle of the eleventh century to commemorate his building of the first bridge to the mainland; and that it was he who had Jämtland converted to Christianity.

It was in the beginning of the eleventh century that Arnljot lived on Frösön; and it was at the Frösön 'Ting', or open-air Parliament, that he was banished for killing a man in the sacred precincts of the 'Ting', although he did it under the greatest provocation. His subsequent adventures; his conversion to Christianity by St. Olof; his rejection of the offer of the kingship of Jämtland, rather than renounce his new-found religion; and his heroic death on the field of battle, are all told in the moving 'spoken opera' by Wilhelm Peterson-Berger, Sweden's greatest modern composer.

Peterson-Berger made his home on Frösön until his death in 1942, and *Arnljot* was first produced in the open-air theatre in 1934. With gifted local amateurs under the composer's personal direction, it attracted music-lovers from all parts of Europe and America. Peterson-Berger was responsible for both words and music; and so perfectly does the combined rhythm of poetry and music interpret each

mood and action of the characters, that an acquaintance with the barest outline of the story is sufficient to enable the foreigner with no knowledge of Swedish to follow each phase of Arnljot's story. Still played annually in the summer, the spirited acting, hauntingly beautiful music, and the glorious background of Storsjön, with its wooded islands and distant shore of snow-clad mountains glimmering in the summer sunshine, make a performance of *Arnljot* something to see and remember.

Other compositions of Peterson-Berger, joyous or sad, expressing the composer's love of traditional folk-music, or his knowledge and appreciation of modern ideals, are sung and played all over Sweden. Where all are lovely it is difficult to single out any special favourites, but possibly those most widely known by the music-loving Swedes are *Jungfrun under Lind* (The Virgin under the Linden); *Sommarsång* (Summer Song); and *Vid Frösö kyrka* (At Frösön church).

Frösön's picturesque white-walled church with its detached bell-tower is one of the oldest in Jämtland, and looks away over the beautiful lake, to the long line of the Oviksfjällen mountains. Incidentally, Lake Storsjön is the home of the Swedish equivalent of the Loch Ness monster. Now a stand-by of Swedish comedians, it has been a tradition since olden times, and there are still people who claim to have seen it.

Frösön is only six miles long and three at its greatest width, but it has much lovely scenery and the perfect roads give an enchanting panorama of its surroundings. There is a ferry from the south of the island, giving direct access to the district in which the ancient and beautiful church of Hackås lies; and another on the north-west, linking up with Offerdal and the lake region of northern Jämtland.

Östersund is the centre of a multitude of lakes, ranging in size from great Storsjön to little forest tarns; and a net-

work of good roads and of railway and motor-bus routes gives access to the loveliest of these lakes, which lie cradled in the great mountain ranges of the province. In the north of Jämtland there is lovely scenery on the way to lonely Offerdal, through the village of Krokomb, set where the Indalsälven River flows out of Lake Storsjön. Offerdal's white-walled church commands a captivatingly beautiful view down the valley. Only slight traces remain of the ancient wall-paintings of the church, but there is a colourful carved pulpit and a seventeenth-century memorial. The list of vicars dates back to 1500. The formation of the Offerdal mountains are of much interest to geologists, and there are some rock carvings in the valley. The bus service to Valsjöbyn, a fishing-centre close to the Norwegian border, runs through Krokomb and Tulleråsen, the latter of which is within six miles of Offerdal.

All the northern region of Jämtland is beautiful, but the greater part is neglected by all but the most enthusiastic fishermen and walkers. Of all the routes it has to offer, the grandest is to the delightfully situated Strömsund, the starting-point for Ströms Vattudal, the great chain of lakes extending beyond the Norwegian border, from which the Ångerman River rises. With magnificent mountain scenery and a wealth of wild flowers, the valley has an interest for geologists and botanists; and the popular tourist resort of Gäddede, a mile or two from Norway, is also a well-known haunt of anglers. In the neighbourhood is the Hällingsåfallet, one of the most remarkable waterfalls in Sweden, which has cut out a gorge through quartzite slate 130 feet deep for a distance of 630 yards. Gäddede, which lies beside the Gäddede Falls, the outlet of Lake Kvarnbergsvattnet, can be reached by post-bus from Strömsund. There are also bus routes from Gäddede into Norway, or northward to Jormlien, where many remarkable geological formations of grottoes and tunnels can be seen.

North and west of Östersund runs the upper valley of the Indalsälven River. Eastward, daily bus services follow the course of the river for the sixty-nine miles between Östersund and Ragunda. There is a service from Ragunda along the valley to Sundsvall, through Bispgården, in whose neighbourhood is the Döda, or 'Dead' fall, in a fine setting of rocks and trees. Southward from Östersund the lakes are so numerous that on a large-scale map there appears to be more water than land. Many roads wind along their shores, and cross them by ferries, to give access to the pleasant region where Jämtland's chief industry of dairy-farming flourishes, and where many a lonely farm has the dignity of the old-time architecture. Hackås church lies on the eastern shore of a long arm of Storsjön Lake, with Oviken on the western shore.

Hackås church is very old, and its gorgeous and ingenuous mural decorations in the nave, which date from about the seventeenth century, are rivalled in interest by the less brilliant but still quainter thirteenth-century paintings decorating the walls of the vestry. This was the original building on the site, and has enormously thick walls and very small windows.

Oviken, although a very small place, rejoices in two churches. In 1903 the villagers were seized with a craze for modernity and built themselves a church, at great expense. It was fortunate that they did not destroy the old one in the process; for, within a few years, it was the modern building that was abandoned in favour of the church which had stood since the Middle Ages. At Oviken the Tiréns were born, whilst their father was vicar there. There were ten children in the family, of whom Johan, Karl, Lisa and Stina were artists. Johan, who was born there in 1853, and died in 1911, was famous for his paintings of Lapps, with whom he often made the winter trek; and his brother Karl

spends much time in collecting and writing down old Lapp music and folk-songs.

Best known of all the routes from Östersund is that westward by rail or road, to Jämtland's famous resorts, which are attractive at all seasons of the year. Every day in the winter and spring the express trains rush north from Stockholm, bearing the winter-sports enthusiasts to the resorts which lie between Östersund and Storlien on the Norwegian border. Many British sportsmen have 'discovered' these gay, delightful places; and Åre, in the heart of this lovely region, has a Curling Club with a number of Scottish members, who come over every season for the matches and the Curling Club Dinner.

Between Östersund and Storlien is a very varied range of hotels; and many of the stations serve a single hotel, which has given the place its fame as a winter resort. Aeroplane services link up the various ski-ing slopes during the winter-sports season. All the resorts are more or less well known to winter-sports enthusiasts; but their charm in summer is far from sufficiently realized. Fishermen who have discovered the excellence and extremely low cost of the fishing, and mountaineers who have realized their possibilities as centres for mountain rambles, are the chief visitors during the summer. There is not one of the winter resorts that cannot shine equally well as a summer-holiday centre of uncommon beauty and charm; and there are some who find the exquisite colouring of the summer even more attractive than the black and white of winter, which is relieved only by the cheerful rust-red colouring of the infrequent homesteads.

After leaving Östersund, the railway runs beside many rivers and lakes, each with its attendant villages, to Mörsil, a health-resort with a big sanatorium, whence a road runs southward for five and a half miles through the forest, to the very modern, flat-roofed and balconied Sällsjö Tourist Hotel, beside Lake Sällsjön and close to the Storbofallet

Falls. Road and rail run almost side by side between Mörsil and Järpen. Two pine-trees among the many beside the old road are known as 'Nubbe'. When the Norwegians invaded Jämtland for the last time in 1809, they stopped to take their drinks (nubbe) at that point, and the twin pines are always spared by the lumbermen in memory of this. In the Mörsil parish, too, is the stone which commemorates the meeting between the Swedish and Norwegian troops, when the Swedish commander, G. C. von Döbeln, so intimidated the Norwegian forces that an armistice was arranged on the 25th July 1809, which concluded the last war fought in Sweden. The stone stands where the old road to Alsen and Vången winds close to the straight new road.

Alsen is an attractive village on the shores of Lake Alsensjön, where trotting races are held on the ice during the winter; but the most interesting place beside the lake is the horse-depot at Vången. The agricultural associations of Jämtland, Västernorrland, Kopparberg, Dalarna and Gävleborg contribute to the Governmental scheme for encouraging horse-breeding which has had such excellent results at Vången. Thirty Jämtland stallions are bought from the farmers every year, and are trained and cared for during the early years which present the most difficulty to farmer-owners, being eventually sold in the open market. Between eighty and ninety horses are to be seen at the Vången depot, which has well-built, modern stables and acres of rich pastures beside the lake.

Järpen, set where the Järpströmmen River flows into the Liten Lake, is the chief commercial centre of western Jämtland. It is also the starting-point for two regular bus routes opening up the grandest scenery of the district: northward for fifty-one miles to Kolåsen; and westward to the Tännforsen Falls, a distance of thirty miles, by way of Hålland, Undersåker, Åre and Duved. Kolåsen, on Lake Äcklingen,

is equally famous for its scenery and its fishing, and has interesting Lapp markets. A special service for Lapps is held in the church annually on August 29th.

East of Järpen there are open valleys of rich pasturelands and low, rolling hills, which are gracious and friendly in their soft contours. Westward the scenery becomes more and more impressive, with long narrow valleys and mountains of ever-increasing height and ruggedness.

Road and rail still keep close together on the way to Hålland, passing the site of Undersåker's old church, now marked only by the tree-shaded grave-stones; a pleasant manor-house, now a factory; and the big Lapp school, one of the few built on the lines of an ordinary school, and an interesting experimental departure from the nomad schools built in the style of Lapp huts. Undersåker church, beautifully situated on the northern slopes of the Undersåker valley, watered by the Indalsälven River, lies, curiously enough, between Järpen and Hålland, three miles from Undersåker, and close to the fine Rista Falls with their rocky wooded shores, and their background of high mountains.

Hålland station is dominated by the huge white building of Hedman's Hotel, which practically constitutes Hålland itself. Hedman's has been famous since its inception for its cuisine, and especially for its lavish smörgasbord, well calculated to appeal to the hearty appetites of those who have ski-ed on the open slopes in the neighbourhood during winter, or rambled over the flowery meadows and mountain paths in the summer. The river is hidden from view by a fold of the hills; but the thunder of the Rista Falls can be heard in summer, or, more faintly, through the ice of winter.

At Undersåker the scenery changes again, and the great bow windows of the Fjällsättra Tourist Hotel command a view of the Indalsälven River rushing and foaming under the bridge which carries the road southward to Vålådalen,



where the Svenska Turistföreningen have a very popular Tourist Station, near the Vallbo Lapp chapel.

Undersåker is a particularly good centre for winter sports and summer excursions in western Jämtland, especially for those who prefer the friendly atmosphere of a comparatively small but very modern and comfortable hotel in quiet surroundings. Trout and salmon fishing are obtainable in the Indalsälven River. Close beside the hotel is Edsåsen Hill, a pleasant evening walk in the summer, giving superb views over the valley.

The road which runs southward to Vålådalen also gives access to the path leading through the woods to several typical Jämtland 'fäbodars', or summer pastures, where whole families of villagers live during the summer and tend their cattle. Also south of the river is the track to the summit of Vällistafjället. This is a wide track, carefully marked by the Svenska Turistföreningen, and extremely easy even for the novice to achieve. Although the mountains of western Jämtland, headed by Åreskutan, are higher than those of the English Lake District, the mapped ascents rarely, if ever, present the difficulties of a climb in Lakeland. That of Vällistafjället is no harder than a straightforward walk up a fairly steep hill. Those who enjoy rock-climbing can find it by leaving the beaten track. There is a superb view from the summit of Vällistafjället; and a popular excursion from Undersåker during the summer is to set out about eight o'clock in the evening; make a leisurely ascent through the brightness of the Northern night; make camp-fire coffee on the summit during the brief twilight whilst the sun sets; and within about half an hour see the sun rise in splendour over the great range of mountains and the gleaming chain of lakes. The descent, by another and equally easy and attractive route, is made in the broad daylight which rapidly succeeds the sunrise.

Beyond Undersåker the river widens to form the beautiful Lake Åre, on whose northern shores are little Björnänge, consisting chiefly of the recently built and very pleasant Jämtgården Hotel; and Åre.

Åre is the most fashionable of the Jämtland winter-sports centres. It has sleigh and bobsleigh runs, ski-ing slopes and a curling rink, to which sportsmen are conveyed in the little mountain railway whose terminus is close beside the Fjällgården Hotel, over 600 feet above the lake. Åre offers all the comfort and sporting possibilities of a Swiss winter resort, with the addition of such local 'specialities' as trips in an 'akja', a boat-like Lapp sledge; or on skis behind a racing reindeer. Each hotel and *pension* in Åre (and they are very numerous) has some special attraction of situation or individuality to recommend it. Åregården has colourful decorations in the peasant style; and the Grand Hotel dining-room has a dado by a well-known Swedish artist, depicting various winter sports.

Åre, so immensely popular in winter and early spring, is inexplicably comparatively deserted in summer. Yet, with its beautiful woods, flowery meadows and the sparkling blue waters of the lake, it is equally attractive, and has the charm of many delightful walks and excursions in the neighbourhood, of which the ascent of Åreskutan is the chief. There are magnificent views from the summit, where the Svenska Turistföreningen has built a small rest-hut.

The diminutive church of Åre dates from the fourteenth century, and is entered beneath a seventeenth-century detached bell-tower. The interior of the church is rich in gaily coloured carvings. There is a very small gallery on each side of the altar; and another larger gallery over the entrance; an elaborate pulpit; and a font cover, carved to represent a pelican pecking at its breast to feed two young ones. Two ancient glass chandeliers, old box-pews, and a curious little statue of a man in a three-cornered hat, add to

the decorative effect, and are spanned by a vaulted roof with rayed suns on the bosses.

Less than six miles west of Åre lies Duved, set in a wide plain walled with mountains, whence the road runs north-west to Tännforsen, passing the monument set up on a low grassy hill in memory of the 2,000 Swedish soldiers who were lost in the snow and froze to death on the retreat from Norway in 1719, after the death of Karl XII. There are several similar monuments in the district between Duved and the Norwegian boundary.

Tännforsen, which lies eight miles from Duved, is one of the most beautiful waterfalls in Europe, and the second largest in Sweden. The Åre River, a tributary of the Indalsälven, drops 85 feet in a magnificent perpendicular mass of 197 feet wide between high rock walls, the violence of the fall throwing up an enormous veil of spray and creating a current which carries far out into the lower Lake Norn, clearly visible from above the falls. The Tännforsen Tourist Station of the Svenska Turistföreningen, although not visible from the path beside the falls, has a magnificent view of the falls and lower lake, cradled in mountains. The main road continues beyond the short by-way to the falls, through varied and beautiful scenery, to Medstugan and the lake of the same name, and to Skalstugan on the Norwegian border.

Westward from Duved, beyond Lake Gevsjön, is Änn, on the northern shore of the great shallow Lake Änn. There are some crude and weather-worn rock-carvings on a rock overhanging the lake at Landverk, about half an hour westward from Änn by motor-boat. There is excellent fishing in the neighbourhood of Änn and Landverk, and groups of enthusiastic anglers frequently hire the solitary house overlooking the shore at the latter place.

It is also possible to go by motor-boat across the lake to Handöl, a most delightful journey occupying about an hour

and a half. There is no service, either to Landverk or to Handöl, but arrangements can be made beforehand through the station-master at Änn, to hire one of the local boats and the services of its owner.

Handöl has two very fine waterfalls, neighboured by a small but very interesting soap-stone factory, which specializes in electric radiators—many of which are exported to England—but also turns out attractive vases, ash-trays, pin-trays and other useful and ornamental articles in the delightful blue-grey stone.

Both the Turistgården Fjällforsa Hotel at Handöl and the Tourist Hotel at Enafors, about four miles north beside the railway station of Enafors, are centres for the grand mountain region of Snasahögarna. There are winter skiing routes and summer walks to Storulvåstugan, and to Nya Sylstationen on Mount Sylarna, twenty-one miles south of Enafors across the mountains. Both the stuga and the Tourist Hotel belong to the Svenska Turistföreningen.

Westward from Enafors lies Storlien, the last station on the railway-line before crossing the frontier into Norway. Every person questioned and every guide-book consulted will assure the tourist that there is no road between Enafors and Storlien, and that it is only possible to make the journey by train or by a mountain track. It is true that the train takes only sixteen minutes, and is by far the best way; but the ardent motorist need not be discouraged. The road, although very winding, gated with exasperating frequency, and not in good repair, is perfectly safe and quite practicable as far as the golf-links, about a mile west of Storlien, where it vanishes completely.

Storlien is dominated by the enormous hotels of the Skidfrämjandet (Society for the Promotion of Ski-ing in Sweden), which can accommodate over nine hundred people in the small, scrupulously clean bedrooms, each fitted with running hot and cold water, and with two or three bunks

arranged above one another. Storlien is famous for its wonderful open ski-ing slopes and the loveliness of the widespreading views across the winter landscape of snow-clad hills; but to many it has an even greater beauty in the unimaginable glory of the summer colouring. This reaches its most exquisite beauty at the Brudslöjan, the 'Bridal Veil' fall, which lies two and a half miles west of the hotel, and close to the Norwegian border. The high fall drops like a silver ribbon into a curiously shaped, deep rock bowl. From the summit of the cliffs, there is a peerless view of the broad, placid river below, winding its way through the cliff barrier to the fertile green plain of the Meråker valley, bounded by a distant line of mountains of a wonderful clear ultramarine colouring, peculiar to these northern latitudes, with their marvellously clear atmosphere.

Beyond Storlien the railway continues through the Norwegian Meråker valley to Trondheim, which is reached in about two and a half hours.

## CHAPTER SEVENTEEN: *Medelpad and Ångermanland*

THE two provinces of Medelpad and Ångermanland have wide pasturelands of such fertility that their farms are among the richest and most beautiful in Norrland; but the glory of the provinces from the point of view of the tourist is the deeply indented coastline with its many little islands, and the enchanting scenery of the river valleys. Ångermanland claims the most famous, in the great Ångerman River, with its steamer excursions between Härnösand and Sollefteå; but Medelpad counters with two captivating rivers, the Ljungan and the Indalsälven, converging on Sundsvall.

Sundsvall is the only town of Medelpad, and the province seems to have lavished all its inspiration on making that one town exemplify the beauty and prosperity of the whole. The peerlessly beautiful site at the mouth of the Selångerån River, framed in wooded hills, and looking across the sparkling waters of the Alnösundet to the island of Alnö, has been utilized with a fine understanding of its possibilities. Since the last of its series of fires, the town, founded by Gustaf II Adolf in 1621, has emerged as one of the most dignified and well-built places in Norrland. Especially beautiful is the great Square, with its lovingly tended lawns and flower-beds, ringing a fine statue of Gustaf II Adolf.

The town itself has no ancient buildings surviving; but high on the wooded Stadsberget is the provincial museum of interesting old buildings, filled with many relics of the history and culture of the province. Among the exhibits are many beautiful carved spindle-sprockets; examples of needlework; pictures and models of sailing-ships built in

Sundsvall or trading to the port; and an enormous mangle, worked on the principle of a treadmill. There is also an interesting Lapp section with boats, model camp, cradles and costumes; but the curiosity which draws more visitors than all the other exhibits put together is the 'Skvader', an example of the taxidermist's art which is a cross between a hare and a capercaillie, and is *alleged* to be a genuine hybrid.

There is a wonderful view across the town and along the lovely coastline from the Stadsberget. To the south of the town there is a small look-out tower, giving an even more widespread view of another wooded height, reached by a zigzag road, which itself gives an ever-changing panorama of the coast and country.

In winter or summer, Sundsvall is an ideal centre for sportsmen, and many yachtsmen attend the regattas of the delightfully situated yacht club.

There is a network of roads radiating from Sundsvall in every direction: to the popular bathing-places and quiet fishing-villages along the Medelpad coast; to Alnö by ferry; to the great sawmills on Alnösundet; and, most lovely of all, along the valleys of the Ljungan and the Indalsälven.

The road south keeps close to the shore until it crosses the Ljungan River at Njurunda, where there are the ruins of an ancient church. Thence it runs due south to Hälsingland, with byways from Njurunda to the quiet fishing-village of Löran, with its simple little church of white walls and red roof, topped by a weather-vane dated 1748, and looking across the rocky shore and narrow strait to the island of Brämön. Farther south, near the Hälsingland boundary, is the fishing-village of Galtström, in whose interesting old church the Russians stabled their horses during the raid of 1721, when they burned the villages and towns along the coast. The vandalism with which they treated the church had the good result that the little building with its wall-

paintings and old sculptures was preserved from the fate of the village.

The road north from Sundsvall connects with the ferry to the island of Alnö, which, although not large, has delightfully varied scenery and many secluded bathing-beaches. The outstandingly beautiful old church of Alnö dates from the thirteenth century, and all the walls and ceiling are covered with the most splendidly preserved and gorgeously coloured paintings. The enormously thick walls have supporting pillars and cornices which made the fixing of the ornate painted gallery something of a problem to the builders; but this has the virtue of making it possible to study the ceiling-paintings in closer detail. There is much medieval carving and statuary in the church.

In the neighbourhood of Sundsvall there are about thirty large saw-mills and wood-pulp factories, for the Ljungan and Indalsälven Rivers flow through one of the chief wood-producing districts in the world. The millions of logs which float down these rivers every year bring countless ships, from all the nations of the world, to load timber and wood-pulp at the wharves of Sundsvall. The pulp-mill at Östrand is the biggest in the world, and a miracle of efficiency and exquisite neatness, with its great buildings lying beside the clear waters of the Sound, and a widespread view from the roof of the highest building. There is an endless fascination in visiting these works and seeing the method by which the huge logs are stripped of their bark, sorted into their various sizes, cut into small sections, ground to a pulp and finally boiled, to emerge dry and ready for packing, without being touched by hand during the whole process.

Westward from Sundsvall are the magnificent roads which open up the valleys of the Ljungan and Indalsälven Rivers and the beautiful chain of lakes which lies between. The surface of these is a delight to the motorist, and the



variety of beauty and interest makes them among the loveliest in Sweden.

The Ljungan valley is reached by way of Selånger, now a quiet pastoral centre, but once a bustling, thriving port. Long centuries before Sundsvall was ever thought of, the sea reached to Selånger, and its market-place was a centre of trade with Norway. Nine hundred years ago St. Olof visited Selånger; and in memory of this, the church, built in the eleventh century, was dedicated to him. It remained in use up to 1721, and till about a hundred years ago Sundsvall remained a vicariate of the Selånger parish. The old church is now a carefully preserved ruin, with all its immensely thick walls still standing.

A splendid avenue of sycamore trees lines the road to the pleasant manufacturing town of Matfors, on the south bank of the Ljungan River. Roads also follow the valley westwards along both banks of the river, which soon widens into Lake Stödesjön, blue as the summer sky, and set in a pleasant, open country of rich pastures and rolling wooded hills. Stöde, at the western end of the lake, has an interesting museum in a superb situation, high above the lake and valley, on the Huberget. The beautiful old house in which the museum is housed has its original rooms with painted walls; and the drawing-room shows the 'progress' in taste of the owners, in its contrast between elaborate painted walls and the simple design of the painted ceiling. There are some local costumes in one of the smaller rooms, and a quaint painting depicting the visit of the Queen of Sheba to King Solomon. There is also an example of the old system by which the farmers kept tally of the horses used by the diligence, by means of a board on which the names of horses were written, with columns for the days of the week, and rows of holes in which pegs were placed.

Masses of wild flowers deck the road to Torpshammar, beyond which the river again widens to form Lake Torp.

Torpshammar is set where the River Gimån flows into the Ljungan, near the Gimån Falls, and is a delightful centre for summer or winter. The fishing available is both cheap and good, salmon-trout, pike and perch being obtainable. There are also long forest paths for walking in the summer, or for ski-ing in the winter; and the rivers and lakes for bathing and boating in summer, or for ice-sports in winter. Torpshammar's Country House Hotel was built in 1908 for the head of a local timber firm, since sold to a big combine. It is filled with magnificent carvings executed by a Norwegian artist, who has evolved a most interesting 'picture gallery' of events in Norse mythology, combined with motifs from Trondheim Cathedral.

Northwards from Torpshammar, a road follows the River Gimån to Lake Leringen, and through beautiful woods and meadows to the ferry at Sandnäset, across Lake Holmsjön, fringed with a wealth of yellow water-lilies. Holmsjön is twenty-five miles long and 655 feet above sea-level. There are roads running north-westward from the ferry, which is on the boundary between Medelpad and Jämtland, to Östersund; and eastward along the shores of the lake to Sundsvall, with a branch north-westward from Holm to the Indals valley.

Westward from Torpshammar, the roads continue on either side of Lake Torp and Borgsjön Lake to Ånge, passing a number of pleasant villages. These include the health-resort of Holmarudden; the charming little village of Erikslund on Lake Borgsjön; and Borgsjö, with its little museum and the church with its fine belfry, at the foot of a precipitous hill.

Ånge is the railway junction where the branch line from Sundsvall joins the main line between Stockholm and the north. It is also the terminus of the post-bus route westward through Haverö, with its ancient church, in the centre of a region of lakes; through Röjan on the Inland Line to

Östersund; and across Härjedalen, to Fjällnäs on the Norwegian border.

In the last few years the silting of the bed of the Indalsälven River has made it impossible to continue the steamer excursions from Sundsvall to Bispgården; but the roadway keeps sufficiently close to the river to allow the rich and varied scenery of the valley to be appreciated to the full. The river winds its way between hills which grow ever higher and grander as the road runs westward. The most magnificent scenery of all opens out beyond Indals-Liden, where the road, poised high above the translucent green water, looks over the narrow, tortuous gorge to the peaks rising and falling in a seemingly endless array to the distant horizon.

The road follows the northern bank of the river, and a long bridge carries it from Sundsvall across the wide stream, where the long logs of rose-coloured pine and yellow spruce are carried swiftly down to the sea by the rapid current. At Lagmansören, where there is a Prehistoric burial site, the road overlooks the river far below, across an expanse of little hillocks backed by rocky cliffs—a formation as beautiful as it is curious. At Rösåsberget, the mountain clearly shows the level of the sea during the Ice Age, when the mountain was an island. Östanskär village lies in a wide pastoral valley, where the river flows placidly between flowery meadows which at harvest-time yield huge quantities of hay for drying on the enormously tall racks characteristic of the region. In the distance the white walls of the eighteenth-century church of Indal gleam against a blue haze of distant mountains.

A road drops down from Liden, to cross the river, and link up the Indals valley with Holm and its lakes, and the valley of Ljungan. Close to the bridge is the original fifteenth-century church of Liden, still perfectly preserved, with its elaborate sixteenth-century wall-paintings, its many

carved and painted medieval statues and beautiful triptych, its very ancient crucifixes, and the curious, extravagantly tall carved post at the foot of the staircase to the pulpit. The little white-walled church, with its characteristic steeply pitched black roof, commands a rich and peacefully lovely view of the valley, and of the steep southern bank of the river, thickly carpeted with masses of wild lilies of the valley, which are in their full fragrance at the end of May and beginning of June.

North-west of Liden the road follows the river valley. Here there are many of the small wooded hills known as 'Nipor', and the views grow increasingly magnificent. At Järkvitsle there is a notable viewpoint looking down the valley with its deep wooded gorge, and up the river, where the mountains crowd ever closer, as the border of Jämtland is reached.

## II

Although Ångermanland is one of the larger provinces, with an outstandingly beautiful coastline, the call of the sea is eclipsed by the overwhelming counter-attraction of the steamer excursions on the mighty Ångerman River, one of the most famous tourist routes in Sweden. The journey can be made in either direction between Sollefteå and Härnösand. Downstream is the more convenient for those who have travelled north by the main railway-line; and upstream for those who have arrived by the coastal steamer, or by the short rail or road journey from Sundsvall.

Härnösand, an ancient town built partly on the mainland and partly on the large, hilly island of Härnön in the wide estuary of the Ångerman River, is an attractive and well-built town which is the seat of a bishop, and of the Governor of the administrative district of Västernorrland. The Residency and the Town Hall were designed by Olof

Tempelman in the seventeenth century, and are notable examples of the Swedish architecture of that period. The cathedral dates back to the time of Karl XIV Johan, and is an attractive white-walled building with a Greek façade, half-hidden by the stately trees of the Municipal Gardens in which it is set. In the gardens are a bust of the poet Elias Sehlstedt, who was born in Härnösand; and a monument by Milles to the poet-bishop, Frans Mikael Franzén, whose *Song about Creutz* represented the culmination of the early romantic trend in Swedish literature in the eighteenth century.

The Murberget Museum of Härnösand is the largest open-air museum in Norrland, with interesting buildings brought from Ångermanland and neighbouring provinces, including characteristic Lapp huts and a really notable collection of cultural and historical relics, all charmingly set among the woods. The terrace of the large restaurant gives a delightful view of the Ångerman estuary and the town. In Ävikegården is a room with wall-paintings of Stockholm in 1850, and furniture which belonged to Bishop Franzén. Various other rooms are decorated and furnished to show the styles of different decades, some of them in peasant art, but others gorgeous examples of Rococo, Renaissance and Baroque work. A genuine example of a room in 1850 has been arranged with the furniture and belongings of the Sidners, a distinguished local family, even to the family portraits, needlework and family album. In another room, there is the surprising sight of a print of the Grand Stand at the Doncaster races, with portraits of horses which won the St. Leger Stakes between 1815 and 1834.

In another group of houses is the only building which survived the Russian raid of 1721. This is a picturesque little red-walled building, close beside the old Town Hall of Härnösand, which dates from 1727, and has been re-erected at Murberget to house a splendid and well-arranged collec-

tion of relics. Whole sections are devoted to the implements of different trades, including those of shoemakers, carpenters, painters, builders, smiths, clockmakers, potters, barrel-makers and seal-hunters. There is a large relief model of the Ångerman River; pictures of ships built at Härnösand up to the end of the nineteenth century; a print of Härnösand in 1815; collections of weapons and armour from 1680 onwards, including the executioner's axe used locally until 1816; choice examples of china, pewter, silver, glass, pottery and other household goods; and relics of the Viking period. In a clearing in the wood is a reproduction of the beautiful eleventh-century church of Hackås in Jämtland, with an added section containing a remarkable museum of triptychs and ecclesiastical statuary, each statue being placed in a niche specially designed to hold it. One of the earliest examples of sculptures is by the thirteenth-century Norwegian sculptor, Hakon Gullikson. There is also a very fine and comprehensive collection of gorgeously embroidered copes.

Hidden away in the wood behind the church are the interesting reconstructions of villages of wood Lapps and mountain Lapps. Near by is a complete farm, with its living-rooms furnished in the original style; with all the agricultural implements in the barns; and with a collection of sleighs, including one closely resembling a hansom cab, even to the black colouring! In some of the rooms are examples of the grandfather clocks peculiar to this province, which were known as 'Ångermanland brides' from their gay colouring and graceful shape. Some of them even have shoes at the foot and a bride crown on the top to emphasize the resemblance.

An attractive bust of Pelle Molin commemorates the novelist of Ådalen, who was born at Näsåker, in the Ångerman valley.

About a mile from the town is Vårdkasberget hill, on

the island of Härnön, from which there is a fine view of Härnösand and its surroundings. There are wide, sandy bathing-beaches, backed by cliffs and pinewoods, at Gånsvik and Smitingen, in the immediate neighbourhood of Härnösand, which offers a wealth of excursions by sea, river and land. There is a railway between Härnösand and Sollefteå; but few tourists will fail to make the journey by the comfortable river steamers, which start twice daily during the summer from the quay in front of the Stadshotellet, in the centre of the town, the whole journey taking about seven hours.

Chief of the great saw-mills on the river is Kramfors, on the site of a saw-mill owned by the villagers of Limsta, and leased in 1735 to Erik Reselius of Härnösand and his partner, Måns Oleson of Fiskja, who were licensed to build a new saw-mill there. The account-books of the Kramfors Company, which succeeded the partners, date from 1742; and the company continued as a separate organization, until absorbed in a nation-wide company in 1929. Great though these saw-mills are, they are well hidden among the trees and hills of the shore and do nothing to detract from the beauty of the wide river.

The Ångerman River is the longest river in Sweden, and is beautiful in every mile of its long journey from the Norwegian border, across southern Lappland and Ångermanland, to the Gulf of Bothnia. Between Lake Mälgomaj, sixty miles from the Norwegian border, and Sollefteå, there are 38 falls, and 45 more on its tributary rivers, the Faxälven and Fjällsjö. In the sixty miles from Härnösand to its highest navigable point at Sollefteå, it rings the changes from smiling pasturelands and simple villages, clustering round picturesque churches, to great cliffs dropping sheer down to the water, and mountains piling up in ridges, until lost in a misty blue haze.

The steamer skirts many lovely little islands, and turns

aside the logs which are making their quiet way down, from distant lonely forests, to Sandslån, the greatest timber-sorting station in the world. Between 18 and 20 million logs are dealt with annually. The ports of call vary from tiny timber quays which appear to serve no place in particular, to more imposing structures, where houses reach down to the shore, and where residents turn out to enjoy the momentary bustle. Exploring little fjords, zigzagging across the river from flowery banks to wooded rocks, the steamer makes its way above Nyland, where the estuary, with its mingling of sea and river water, ends, and where the narrower river is entered. Ever the scenery shifts and changes its colours and its contours, growing in splendour as it nears Sollefteå. The latter, gloriously lovely to the eyes of those who arrive in the afternoon, is transformed to an incredible, other-worldly beauty for those who arrive in the magic of a Northern night.

The quay of Sollefteå is at Djupö, nearly a mile from the town. Sollefteå itself is a very pleasant place; but there can be no doubt that it owes its fame as a touring and sports centre to its surroundings. The river is penned between steep, wooded 'nipor', just at the point where Sollefteå is set. It foams by the town, fretting the cliffs into strange formations, and creaming into rapids, on its way through the great plain, so curiously and fascinatingly set with wooded hills and ridges, rising so abruptly from the level meadows, that they give the whole district a distinctive character of its own. Among the hills in the immediate neighbourhood of Sollefteå is the Hallstaberget, which has one of the finest ski-jumps in Europe, and commands a magnificent view over the plain. Jumps of 230 feet can be made from there, and the whole district is ideally suited to the needs of the winter-sports enthusiast. Motor-car races are also held in Sollefteå.

Less than a mile west of the town is the Skärvsta Plateau,



which gives wide views over the valley of the Faxälven, a tributary of the Ångerman River. There are also splendid views from the great hill of Multräberget, five miles west of Sollefteå. There is charming scenery in the valley of the Faxälven, particularly between Helgum, which is set where the river broadens to Lake Helgumsjön, and Ramsele, in magnificent surroundings a few miles from the Jämtland boundary. Visitors staying at Sollefteå usually succumb to the allurements of the equally beautiful excursion immediately under their eyes, and continue up the valley of the Ångerman River. Incidentally, both rail and road follow the Ångerman valley as far as Tågsjöberg, where the river turns almost at right angles, and can be followed due north, through Junsele, and across the boundary into Lappland. A post-bus makes the journey from Tågsjöberg to Åsele, in Lappland, in two and a quarter hours.

Whether road or rail be followed from Sollefteå, the great bridge of Forsmo will be seen carrying the railway-line over road and river; and Åndals-Liden is also on both routes. The station and church of that name serve beautiful Näsåker, with its interesting Prehistoric rock-carvings, its salmon-fishery and its memories of Pelle Molin. The rock-carvings are very easily reached by a short, steep path down to the river-side, close by the bridge carrying the road across the river. The carvings are on the bank, and easily distinguished by the white colouring which has been brushed into the markings to show up the primitive drawings of ships, salmon and men.

On the same side of the river, and only a stone's throw away, is an elaborate system of wooden barriers, regulating the flow of a part of the torrent and acting as a salmon trap. In the same bay the lumbermen can also be seen, unconcernedly performing thrilling feats with their cockleshell of a boat: crossing the rapids, springing on the foam-

covered rocks, and prising loose the logs which have been caught up in rocky fissures.

On a rocky bluff above the river is the simple house, now shut up and deserted, in which Pelle Molin lived from 1890 to 1894. Born in 1864, Molin died at the early age of 32; but in his too-short life wrote some masterly stories, showing a wonderful insight into the temperament of the people of Norrland. These were collected together a year after his death, and published under the title of *Ådalens poesi*—the Poetry of Ådalen. There is only a cart-track up the steep road to his house, but it is quite possible to motor up to it. The views on either hand are more than sufficient reward for leaving the highway, particularly that from the little grassy plateau on which the house is set, overlooking the river winding through dense woods far below.

From Näsåker one road continues along the Ångerman valley to Junsele and Åsele. Another crosses the Ångerman River; follows the course of the Fjällsjö River, a fine tributary stream; passes Kilforsen, where the lumbermen can be seen at work, freeing the logs tossed by the falls into crevices of the rocks; and goes on to Hoting, set among the lakes, in the extreme north-west of the province. Just beyond Kilforsen a road branches off to Ramsele, in the valley of the Faxälven. All three routes offer a rich variety of beauty; and the journey to Hoting and across into Jämtland or Lappland can also be made along the Fjällsjö valley by train.

The whole of the coastline of Ångermanland is beautiful. Its distinctive charm appeals equally to the Swede in search of a holiday-resort, and to the foreigner who is appreciative of natural scenery. The coastline is a maze of indentations, long estuaries, and intricate fjords, protected by a continuous barrier of islands reaching from Härnösand to Örnsköldsvik. There are many secluded villages both on the mainland and the larger islands. Steamers and motor-

boat services thread their way to many a pleasant haunt along the coast; and bus services speed along the roads, linking up Härnösand and Örnsköldsvik with the green and lovely country-side, cradled in rolling hills reaching down to the shore.

The best known and possibly the loveliest of all the little resorts along the coast is Nordingrå, at the head of the winding Gaviksfjord. Here the coastal scenery reaches the most inspired contrasts: the rich sunlit meadows, green as those of Ireland; the dark beauty of the pine-trees; and the massed hills hemming in the shining water. Cloud shadows play over their barren surface, and transform them with the magic of shifting, ever-changing shades of mingled blue haze and golden sunlight.

A few miles north of Nordingrå is attractive Docksta, a little more than half-way between Härnösand and Örnsköldsvik. Here the road is dominated by the Skuleberget, a curious formation rising 706 feet above the road with such abruptness that it is like a long wall. Near the summit is a cavern, where Karl von Linné nearly lost his life through a fall of stone. This escape is mentioned in the preface of his *Flora Lapponica*.

Köpmanholmen, fifteen miles south of Örnsköldsvik, is a port of call for the coastal steamers, and the starting-point for the post-boat service to the island of Ulvö. The latter can also be reached by steamer from Härnösand, Nordingrå or Örnsköldsvik; and, of all the islands along the coast of Norrland, it has the greatest charm and interest.

The only village on the island is Ulvöhamn, which lies in the well-protected bay at the south of the island, looking across a narrow strait to the island of Södra Ulvön. It is at once the quaintest and most picturesque of fishing-villages and the most delightful of holiday resorts. Nowhere is a row of houses more attractively built out over the water, so that each has its boat down below the living-rooms; no-

where does the heather blaze more brightly on the protecting hills, or the simple cottage gardens glow with a greater wealth of colour; and nowhere is there a more fascinating old wooden church, than at Ulvöhamn. Nothing could be farther removed than Ulvö's wooden houses and sandy street from the granite villages of Cornwall; yet nowhere in Sweden is there a place which so irresistibly recalls the Cornish coastal villages. They are invested with the same inescapable charm, which seems the special characteristic of ancient fishing-villages.

Ulvö's church could hardly look more unpromising on the outside. A simple, barn-like wooden building, it has an extremely primitive-looking detached belfry with a single bell, used as a fire-alarm or a church bell, as occasion serves. The first hint that the building is more than a barn is a pile of stones, on the top stone of which the Crown Prince and Princess carved their signatures, and the date of their visit in July 1934; and a quaint wooden statue on the doorway.

Inside all is colour: a fine, carved-wood pulpit; a wooden chandelier; four hour-glasses held up by a cherub inadequately dressed in a gilded slip; a diminutive organ-loft and organ of white picked out in gold; a model of a ship hung as a thank-offering; and wooden box-pews. Over and above all these is the fascination of the mural paintings, which date from 1777, and are some of the quaintest and most naïve in Sweden, where such paintings abound. As befits a fishing-village, many of the panels depict people fishing in various ways. One is apparently spearing fish with a toasting-fork; another is shooting them; and a third contents himself with the more ordinary method of using a line. Another painting, presumably depicting the miraculous haul of fishes, has a distinctly human touch. Each Apostle has his own little boat, and is accompanied by a lady, all being in eighteenth-century costume, and very top-heavy for their boats. Three panels, recording the story of

the Prodigal Son, show him returning on *horseback*, and being received by two ladies with wine goblets, in addition to his father. There is also a panel showing a city; but whether it is the Heavenly City, Jerusalem, or merely Stockholm, does not appear. The chapel was built in 1622, and was saved from ruin in 1890 by King Oskar.

Södra Ulvön has a diminutive fishing-village, with only six or seven cottages. Most of these are rather dilapidated, and they are now used only in the summer. However, the village has its little church, as attractive in its complete simplicity as the village itself. The walls are whitewashed, and the only decoration is an oil-painting rather the worse for wear. The altar has a row of paintings of the Apostles, which seem to have the hallmarks of zeal rather than ability, as the expression of their faces has apparently been beyond the control of the artist. In the case of the carved evangelists on the pulpit, it was the hands which presented the greatest difficulties. In order to find room for the proper number of fingers, the sculptor was compelled to give his figures disproportionately large hands. The whole effect of the little chapel is touching in the extreme, seeming to breathe of a simple piety, frequently lacking in more pretentious churches.

All round the chapel are great flat-topped rocks with little patches of grass among them, where a couple of cows graze under the enormous racks on which the nets are hung to dry. Higher up the cliff, where harebells grow in every cranny, are the abandoned mines that brought a brief spell of excitement to Södra Ulvön, until the workings were found to be uneconomic.

Immediately west of Ulvö is Mjältö Island, which rises to 765 feet and is the highest island in Sweden. On Trysunda, another small island, is another exceptionally interesting fisher church built in 1654, with wall-paintings that were restored in 1935. Prince William took a personal interest in

the restoration, and helped to raise the necessary funds.

Örnsköldsvik was founded in 1842, and is primarily a flourishing port and a centre of the timber industry; but its situation is beautiful enough to justify its claim to be a summer resort. It is also a great winter-sports centre, with a fine ski-jump which has been the scene of the Swedish National Ski-jumping Competitions. The town is set in an amphitheatre of wooded hills, at the head of a long inlet of the Gulf of Bothnia, on whose beautiful wooded shores there are many charming summer villas. The terrace of the Stadshotellet overlooks the pretty little public garden, laid out beside the Örnsköldsvik fjord, and the town has a small but excellent museum.

Small local steamers ply up and down the fjord; steamer-trips run to Ulvö and other places along the coast; and the steamship services between Stockholm and Luleå make Örnsköldsvik one of their ports of call. There is also an excellent service of motor-buses radiating from the town, and a branch line connecting it with the main railway-line to the north at Mellansel.

## CHAPTER EIGHTEEN: *Västerbotten and Norrbotten*

THE two most northerly coastal provinces of Sweden have much in common, in their alternating stretches of forest and undulating pasturelands, broken by moss-covered fens and vast river-valleys, where great timber-rafts float down to the timber-mills on the coast. Each of the rivers has a town or village at its mouth; and five great ports mark the outlet of the five mighty rivers after which they are named. These are: Umeå, Skellefteå, Piteå, Luleå, and the now Finnish port of Torneå, facing the Swedish port of Haparanda across the River Torne, which forms the boundary between the two countries.

It is only since 1809 that Torneå has been Finnish, and that the Swedish port of Haparanda has developed; and Skellefteå, although of ancient foundation, has become famous only since the discovery of the mines at Boliden. An old Swedish doggerel rhyme runs: 'Umeå the fine; Piteå the needlemaking; in Luleå they do nothing; but in Torneå they get drunk!' Of this rhyme, only the reference to Umeå is now true, however much deserved the other remarks may have been originally.

Umeå, the capital of Västerbotten, founded by Gustaf Adolf early in the seventeenth century, and rebuilt after the great fire there in 1888, is a most attractive and flourishing town, with long avenues of fine beech trees, and the Gamliä, a restaurant and open-air museum, set on a wooded hill. It is connected by a branch railway-line with Vännäs, and by steam-launches with Holmsund, Djupvik, Sandvik, and Obbola, on the estuary of the Ume. The strait of Västra Kvarken separates the mainland from a chain of islands eighteen miles long. When the strait was frozen over in

1809, the Russian General, Barclay de Tolly, camped there with an army of 6,000 men, on his march to Umeå, which resulted in the treaty of 17th September 1809, when Finland was separated from Sweden.

The Ume River is the fourth longest in Sweden, and both the river and its principal tributary, the Vindel, flow through beautiful country, particularly between the Lapp-land town of Lycksele and the Västerbotten town of Hällnäs. Vännäs, near the confluence of the two rivers, is an attractive example of the genius of the Swedish for creating delightfully spacious and well-built small towns. The most beautiful rapids in Västerbotten are only six miles away, on the Ume River.

Between Hällnäs and Bastuträsk on the main line is Åsträsk, the station for the church town of Burträsk. Unfortunately, only a few houses remain since the big fire at Burträsk in August 1937. Similar church towns can be seen, however, at Löfvånger, Nysätra, Skellefteå, Luleå and other places in the far north of Sweden. In these quaint 'towns' the houses and stables, grouped round the market-place, stand empty on weekdays, but teem with people from the surrounding district as soon as the church bells begin to ring and draw the people in to service, after which the congregation takes advantage of the opportunity for transacting legal business and marketing. Many of the older towns of northern Sweden originated as church towns, where a resident population of merchants, artisans, and officials gradually formed, to deal with the business resulting from the regular influx of the country people.

Direct bus and steamship services link Umeå with the coastal villages of Västerbotten and the rival port of Skellefteå, which has more than doubled its population since the discovery of the Boliden mines. Skellefteå is now such a fine and well-built town that the magnificence of its splendid church no longer excites the incredulous surprise expressed



by earlier travellers. Von Buch, who visited Skellefteå in 1808, wrote that it 'rose in the middle of the plain like a temple of Palmyra in the desert. This is the largest and most beautiful building in the north. . . . Why? By what means? By what accident came a Grecian temple into this remote region? I asked the peasants: "Who built it, and when was it built?" And they answered, with no small degree of self-complacency: "*We* built it, the congregation of *Almuen*. It cost us indeed great trouble and labour, seven long years, and an outlay of large sums of money." . . .' And Von Buch asks, not unnaturally, 'What are we to think of a congregation capable of erecting such a building? . . .'

The church has been rebuilt several times since its foundation, but part of the fifteenth-century church is used as the vestry, and a plan shows its extent. It was rebuilt in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, the eighteenth-century reconstruction being carried out by the Finnish architect, Adelcrantz, who also rebuilt the Katarina church at Stockholm. A medallion over the vestry door shows his face in profile. A collection of ancient statues is preserved on either side of the altar, including one of the Virgin, of twelfth-century German workmanship, which is said to be one of the only three similar statues in the world. The altar-piece and crucifix date from the fifteenth century, and the elaborately ornamented pulpit has not only four hour-glasses, but also an eighteenth-century clock. All are surmounted by gilt-winged death's-heads, and suggest that the congregation were more than usually determined to keep a check on their pastor's discourse. A record of all known facts connected with the history of the church has been written down in modern times. The entries in the large book commence with a reference to the first known pastor, Johan Petre, who was killed by a bear in 1530, when on a visit to an island in the parish of Kalix, east of Luleå. In

1936 the church held a special Christmas Festival to commemorate one held four hundred years before in the original church.

Electric light has been installed in the church, and is so subtly and skilfully arranged that, impressive as the building is with its great central dome by day, it is incredibly more beautiful by artificial light, and the tourist who can spare time for only one visit will do well to make that visit in the evening.

Per Högström, the 'Apostle of Lappmark', was pastor of the church in the middle of the eighteenth century, and is said to have laid out two fruit gardens beside his rectory. There he raised apples, pears, cherries and plum-trees from the kernels, and brought them to bear fruit, although the latitude is as far north as that of Archangel. Von Buch mentions that by the time of his visit the clergyman's house had been removed, and every trace of the fruit gardens having disappeared, the people he met denied the possibility that they had existed 'really with some show of reason'. To-day after seeing the gay flower-beds and magnificent trees of the public square in Skellefteå, the tourist may be more inclined to believe in the existence of the fruit gardens.

The church still dominates the plain, for it lies nearly a mile west of the town, and serves the Skellefteå country community. A fine modern church was built in the town itself, soon after the development resulting from the discovery of the Boliden mines. The direct road to the country church runs through the old church town with its shuttered wooden houses, the greater part of which, fortunately, survived the fire which broke out there in the summer of 1937. There is also a road to the church on the north side of the river, through fields where there are many of the curious type of Västerbotten sheds to be seen, with their side walls constructed to slope upwards and outwards. The base is

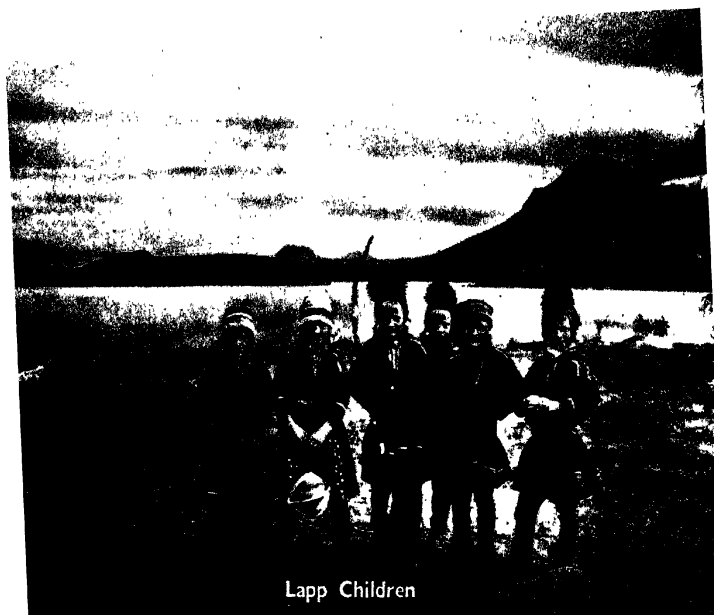
smaller than the top, so that the winter snows will not press too closely against the walls. The mountain to the north is the Falkberget, where falcons are still found, and there is a pretty little lake beside it. South of the river is the Vitberget, which has good skiing slopes.

Skellefteå museum, just outside the town, has a range of typical Västerbotten houses and barns, and an interesting collection of relics, including a fine array of ecclesiastical chests, copes, paintings and statues. Many of the paintings and statues are extremely primitive, particularly a Lapp statue dating from 1700, a painting of Johannes Huss, in which he looks extremely surprised, and another very quaint picture of Lazarus beneath Dives' table. There is also a fine collection of specimens of needlework, and elaborately decorated boxes made locally. Curious single items are a set of harness decorated with sea-shells, and a combined corkscrew and shaving-brush. There is also an interesting picture of old Skellefteå, showing the building which is now the Stadshotellet, overlooking the public square, when the great trees now growing there were first planted. A hand-painted calendar made in 1861 has far from outlived its usefulness, as it is designed to be used from that date until the year 2000!

There is excellent bathing in the Skellefte River, and between Skellefteå and Bastruträsk there are the impressive falls of Krångfors and Finnfors.

The Boliden mine lies about thirty miles inland from Skellefteå. It was suspected by a mere chance, and finally discovered by systematic prospecting between 1918 and 1920. Within a few years, it had given rise to an entirely new mining settlement planned on modern lines, with its own railway to a vast and very up-to-date smelting-plant at Rönnskär, on a peninsula, in the estuary of the Skellefte River, on which the port of Skelleftehamn is set. The Boliden mines contain Sweden's largest deposits of iron





Lapp Children



pyrites, copper ore, gold and arsenic-bearing ores, and the yield is so rich that it is said it has already yielded more gold than ever came out of Alaska. There are some interesting pre-Christian remains in the neighbourhood of the mine.

## II

Although the Norrbotten garrison town of Boden looms large in the itinerary of visitors to the far north of Sweden, owing to its importance as a railway junction, it is the one place in Sweden where tourists are not made to feel completely at home. This is Sweden's most famous and most secret fortress, created by General Hampus Elliot, and said to embody the most up-to-date fortifications in the world. It is but natural that the hospitable Swedes should cherish their chief safeguard against the ever-present menace of Russia; and it would be churlish to object to the reasonable restrictions in force in a town whose only special interest for foreigners is its old church town. This can be matched by other church towns in the north.

Boden marks the junction between the main line and the Ore Line. The former of these continues eastward through Norrbotten to Finland; and the latter gives access to Luleå on the coast, and northward into Lappland. Four stations to the north on the way to Lappland is Sandträsk, where the most northerly sanatorium in the world can be seen from the train. This fine modern building stands on the hilly shore of the lake, which stretches on the east of the railway-line.

Luleå, the largest town of the three most northerly provinces of Sweden, is the seat of the provincial governor and of a bishopric. It can well afford to smile at the ancient rhyme, which said that in Luleå nothing was done; for, since the coming of the Ore Line, it is the main port for

the export of Lappland iron-ore; and its up-to-date loading arrangements enable the port to deal with the traffic very expeditiously.

Luleå was originally founded in the early seventeenth century by Gustaf Adolf, on the site now known as the Gammelstad, six miles inland; and was transferred to its present site, on a peninsula in the estuary of the Lule River, in 1649. It is one of the most solidly built and handsome towns of Norrland, with an imposing church, handsome stone buildings, and tree-shaded squares and gardens, which date from the rebuilding after the great fire of 1887.

The museum, overlooking the pretty Hermelins Park, dates from 1932, and is of outstanding interest and notably well arranged. Each room is devoted to some specific phase of life in northern Sweden, showing every aspect of its industries. The fishing-room has the actual nets, prongs, and other implements effectively displayed, with pictures of fishing-villages of the district, and of fishermen at work. The weaving-room shows the various instruments and samples of work. There are also rooms filled with kitchen utensils, agricultural implements, eighteenth-century furniture, and other interesting exhibits. The Lapp ethnographical exhibits are exceptionally fine and intelligently arranged, particularly in the large room containing a model landscape, showing the early spring migration and a summer camp with its reindeer corral. The descriptive explanation is in Swedish, English and German. There is also a fascinating display of the innumerable and extremely ingenious traps used by the Lapps for trapping birds and animals of all sizes, with photographs illustrating their use.

The Gammelstad, with its old wooden buildings, has an interesting church, dating from 1440. It contains an ancient and magnificent carved altar of Flemish workmanship, an elaborate eighteenth-century pulpit, carved and coloured locally, eighteenth-century wall monuments, exquisitely

embroidered copes, and valuable church plate. There is a fine view of Luleå from the branch railway-line which links it to Boden.

Piteå, the most southerly of the Norrbotten ports, was founded at the same time as Luleå; and, like that of Luleå, the site of the original town is represented by a church town of wooden houses, grouped round an ancient church. The present port dates from its removal nearer to the sea, within a few years of its foundation.

The great Swedish philosopher, Kristofer Jakob Boström, was born at Piteå in 1797. He was professor of practical philosophy at Uppsala for twenty-three years; he described his philosophy as a thoroughgoing rational idealism founded on the principle that the only true reality is spiritual. Piteå was also the birthplace of Erik Elenius, the painter and wood carver, who is the great-grandson of Boström's sister. During his youth, Elenius spent months alone in remote districts of Lappland, and gained the knowledge and understanding of the Lapps which is expressed in his carvings. Elenius started carving Lapp subjects some thirty years ago, as a protest against the inaccuracy of those offered to him when he went to buy a present for his little daughter, whom he had been telling about his youthful adventures. He is best known as a painter, and still regards his carving as a spare-time occupation, but much of his work may be found in museums and private collections where fine craftsmanship is appreciated.

A branch railway-line follows the course of the Pite River, and links the port with the main line at Älvsby, which lies in a picturesque region of countless small, colourful lakes and deep woods. It is seen at its loveliest from the main-line train, as the Lappland express rushes north through the sunset.

Haparanda can be reached by road or steamer from Luleå, or by train from Boden; and on the latter route the



journey can be broken at Morjärv, to take the exciting trip down the Kalix River, through the rapids of Kamlungen and the Stråkanåsforsen, to Neder Kalix on the coast. It was Erik Grape, the pastor of Neder Kalix, at the beginning of the nineteenth century, who first surveyed the greater part of Torne Lappmark and drew up maps showing the most minute detail of its rivers and lakes. These maps formed the basis of those used by Von Buch and other distinguished travellers.

Haparanda grew up only after the transference of Torneå to Finland under the Treaty of 1809; but it is now a most thriving modern town, looking across the wide estuary of the Torne River to the old town of Torneå. Sir Arthur de Capell Brooke, in his *A Winter in Lapland and Sweden*, published in 1827, mentions that at the time of his visit Haparanda already bid fair to rival Torneå, which had suffered greatly from the departure of the Swedish merchants to the new town, directly after the Treaty had been concluded. He also mentions that in looking over the book in which the names of all travellers who arrived in Haparanda were written, he saw those of Mr. Tickel and his wife, Lady G. Tickel, who was a sister to the famous traveller Lady Hester Stanhope. They had arrived from Trondheim, and were on their way through Russia to visit Lady Hester in Jerusalem—a decidedly curious route from England to the Holy Land!

Few visitors to Haparanda will fail to cross over to Torneå for at least a few hours. The conspicuous domed church is modern, but the white church with the slender spire which stands outside the town is both ancient and interesting. It is of older foundation than the town, and was consecrated by the Archbishop of Uppsala in 1350—probably the occasion of the first arrival of the Swedes to settle in the far north. The present building dates from 1684, and has splendid contemporary wall-paintings, a richly carved and

painted pulpit, and box-pews with painted panels, each of which depicts a different species of tree. There are impressive heraldic arms on either side of the altar; seventeenth-century hatchments; printed notices dating from the time of Gustaf II Adolf and Gustaf IV Adolf; and seventeenth-century candlesticks of silver gilt. In the vestry are preserved exquisite squares of needlework, two magnificent embroidered copes, one with the date 1686, and the other with 1716, incorporated in the elaborate designs. The library contains a Swedish Bible dated 1674, and other ancient Swedish, Russian and Finnish books. There is also a practical note in a display of small wooden paper-knives, decorated with paintings of the church, which are for sale as souvenirs.

There is a monument outside the church to the memory of local men killed in the Finnish war of 1918-19. A monument outside the parish church of Haparanda commemorates the Swedish soldiers who died in the same war. The museum in Torneå is so restricted in its hours of opening that few visitors are likely to be able to see it, unless they are able to make special arrangements. It is interesting, however, to wander through the streets, and to notice the difference between this example of a Finnish town and its Swedish neighbour. The Finnish inscriptions over the shops alone make the tourist realize that he is indeed visiting a different country. The Swedish language, however little known, has a decidedly friendly and familiar look after a short contact with the Finnish language!

Torneå, like so many of these Northern towns, was founded in 1620 by Gustaf II Adolf. It has achieved fame in scientific circles as the place twice chosen for the purpose of measuring a degree at the Polar circle, and obtaining a more accurate idea of the figure of the earth. A party of French Academicians, under the leadership of Maupertuis, conducted investigations from June 1736 to

June 1737, which first established the idea that the earth was a spheroid. In 1801 the Academy of Sciences at Stockholm decided to check the conclusions of the French party, whose accuracy had been doubted by many mathematicians; and a party, consisting of Professor Svanberg, and Messrs. Öferbom, Holmquist and Palander, arrived in Torneå. The results of their observations confirmed that the earth within the Polar circle is flatter than the former observations gave reason to suppose.

Torneå was visited in the seventeenth century by Karl XI, accompanied by Count Douglas, who wrote a description of Lappmark in 1696. They saw the Midnight Sun on the 14th June from the tower of the church. The visit was commemorated by a medal struck on the occasion, and the King's own account of it was hung in the church. The town was also visited by von Linné; and in 1760 by Count Skjöldebrand, who wrote *A Picturesque Journey to the North Cape*.

Apart from the short trip over to Torneå the chief excursion from Haparanda is up the Torne valley which, although it has not the grandeur of the scenery of Lappland, has a friendly charm and an exquisite soft pastel colouring, which makes a delightful background for its ancient villages and towns. The journey can be made by train as far as Övertorneå, by way of Karungi, which was the terminal station of the railway during the first year of the Great War. It was the central point of such a flow of international traffic between Finland and Sweden, that it became famous far beyond the Swedish boundaries. The completion of the line to Haparanda, in June 1915, caused it to fade into comparative oblivion. Haparanda, as befits a frontier town, now has a most impressive station building combined with the Järnvägshotellet.

The line between Karungi and Övertorneå, a distance of about twenty-nine miles, follows the course of the Torne

River through its wonderfully fertile valley, with large farm-houses on both the Swedish and Finnish banks, and fine views of the river with its many small islets. Hietaniemi church, with its detached belfry, and the mountain of Luppjo, with its curious rock formations, can be seen from the train.

Övertorneå, with its interesting 300-year-old church, lies on the Swedish banks of the Torne River, facing the hill of Aavasaka. Until the opening of the Ore Line, this was one of the best known viewpoints for seeing the Midnight Sun. There are numerous names of former tourists carved on the rocks at the summit. A hill at Pello, half-way between Övertorneå and Pajala, was climbed by Maupertuis in 1736, when he took geometrical measurements from the summit.

Övertorneå is the terminus of several important bus routes, including those to Gällivare, a distance of nearly one hundred miles; to Pajala, seventy miles to the north; and from there to Vittangi and Kiruna; or another sixty-six miles farther north to Muodoslompolo. The Arctic Circle is crossed about thirteen miles north of Övertorneå.

The Torne River rises in the beautiful Lake Torneträsk. It flows south-eastward to Kengis, when it bends directly southward and forms the boundary between Norrbotten and Finland. North of Kengis, the boundary is marked by the Muonio River, joining the Torne River at Kengis, which has long been equally famous for its great rapids and its iron mines. The mines have been worked for many centuries, the ore being smelted in a furnace established there in the seventeenth century, and in another, a few miles farther south, dating from the same period. There are salmon-traps in the Kengis rapids.

A few miles east of Kengis is Pajala, which has an ancient church in whose graveyard lies the body of Lars Levi Laestadius, who converted the Lapps to the grim and puri-

tanical religion known as Laestadianism. The little wooden house in which he died in 1861 still stands beside the modern rectory.

North of Pajala is Muodoslompolo with its excellent school, its church and its sturdy wooden houses; and the rushing cataract, nearly a mile long, where the River Muonio foams so wildly through the narrow gully, that the noise of its progress is audible at Muodoslompolo. The boundary of Lappland is about twenty miles from Muodoslompolo. The remote village of Karesuando lies sixty miles north-west of Muodoslompolo, on the Finnish frontier.

In the near neighbourhood of Pajala is Tärendö, at the confluence of the Tärendö River and the Kalix River, the former of which is a remarkable physical curiosity, of which the only other example in the world is to be found in South America. The Tärendö, which is a stream of considerable volume, issues out of the Torne River, and flows southward with many windings for about thirty-five miles, to join the Kalix River. It thus turns the land between the Torne and the Kalix Rivers into a river island, similar to that created by the Cassiquiare River, which issues from the Orinoco to enter with the Rio Negro into the Amazon. Von Buch, in referring to the phenomenon of the Tärendö, adds: 'This is so singular a circumstance, that it was long doubted; but at length the researches of M. Grape, the clergyman in Neder-Kalix, and the excellent maps of Baron Hermelin, have placed it in a full and satisfactory light.'

## CHAPTER NINETEEN: *Lapland*

**R**IKSGRÄNSEN, the most northerly station of Swedish Lapland, can be reached in seventy-two hours of luxurious travel from London, and the southern border of Lapland is only sixty hours' journey away. Yet the province is still looked upon by most English people as too far off to attract tourists, and they neglect it in favour of far more distant and less fascinating lands.

Lapland with its glorious mountains—range upon range of peaks capped with eternal snow; its great glaciers, placid lakes, impressive waterfalls and splendid rivers; its stunted trees, but myriads of wild flowers; the imagination-catching Midnight Sun of summer and the Northern Lights of winter, is a land of age-old legends and history, and of breath-taking beauty. It offers some of the best mountaineering, shooting, fishing, bathing and boating in Sweden in summer, and, in winter, magnificent ski-ing until late in the season. It is a perfect blending of beauty and industry.

Electrified railways and fine hotels; well-mapped and plainly marked mountain tracks, bus routes and motor-boat services, still leave vast districts undeveloped. Lapland is rich in contrasts between the enviable conditions for the workmen of Kiruna and Malmberget, with their high standard of living, and the primitive homes of the wiry little Lapps; and in the man-made charm and comfort of the Swedish towns and villages, against the background of seemingly illimitable distances of trackless solitudes.

Lapland, known to so many only in the fairy-tales of their childhood, itself figures in a fairy-tale come true—a Cinderella who is now an acknowledged princess.

Its loveliness unseen and unregarded, it lay for long centuries neglected and forlorn, remembered only when rival

kings quarrelled over its boundaries, or tried to exploit the Lapps. The latter were at times in the unhappy position of being made to pay taxes to three different masters at the same time, and never received the slightest benefit in return. From time to time some intrepid travellers would penetrate the region; and their accounts of the hardships they endured confirmed the general opinion that Lappland was a barren waste, fit only for Lapps to live in. Even the desultory working of the ore deposit at Gällivare was not very satisfactory, until an English boy invented railways, and an English firm began the serious development of the Gällivare mines, and commenced to build the Ore Line. This made possible the development of the fabulous riches of Kirunavaara.

Johan Turi, the Lapp author who died in 1937, wrote an account of life in Lappland for Frank Hedges Butler to include in *Through Lapland with Skis and Reindeer*. In it he said, 'I believe there would never have been a railway to Kiruna and Narvik, had not the English made one so far as from Luleå to Malmberget, and discussed its extension, and seen that a line could be laid down from there to Norway. This is why I consider the English most excellent people.' It is unlikely that the able Swedish engineers would not have seen the possibilities of the line for themselves, but at least the English can take credit for initiating the line, and for its partial completion before it was taken over by the Swedish State in 1898.

The modern development of Lappland is a fairy-tale with no flaws in it. For riches and development have not spoiled the beauty of Lappland; they have only helped to make it known. The once-despised Lapps have become the most privileged of Swedish subjects, but both by inclination and wise encouragement from the Government, they have maintained their age-long independence, nomad life, and traditional customs and costume.

The extraordinarily few changes which have taken place in their way of life are interestingly shown by a comparison of the accounts of the Lapps written in the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries with such modern books as *Lapland*, by Hugo Bernatzik; *Life Among the Lapps*, by Sven Haglund; *Across Lapland with Sledge and Reindeer*, by Olive Murray Chapman; *Tent Folk of the Far North*, by Esther Blenda Nordström; and *Turi's Book of Lappland*, by Johan Turi. Among the many other books about the Lapps is the touching novel, *The Motherless*, by Bengt Berg, which describes the hard life of a bear cub and an orphaned child who fend for their existence in the wilds.

Among the many misconceptions about Lappland is that it is a 'little bit tucked away north of Sweden'. Swedish Lappland occupies nearly a third of the whole area of Sweden, and is as much a part of the kingdom as Yorkshire is of England.

Another misconception is that Lappland is cold throughout the year. Swedish Lappland shares in the benefits of the Gulf Stream flowing up the west coast of Norway, and even in the depths of winter the climate is less bitter than that of other Arctic lands. In summer the continuous sunshine, combined with the pure and bracing air, produces an ideal temperature. At Karesuando (68 degrees 27' N. latitude) the mean annual temperature is 55 degrees Fahrenheit (13 degrees Celsius). This is higher than the average temperature in the same degree of latitude in other lands. In summer, the sun is above the horizon continuously for fifty-two days and nights (from May 28th to July 18th); and the hours of sunshine at Jokkmokk, close to the Arctic Circle, are greater in June than the sunshine of Rome or Madrid.

Although in December and January there is little more daylight than a few hours of a cold, sunless light, the long hours of brilliant moonlight, the radiance of the stars, and



the reflection of the snow, together with the brilliant phenomenon of the Northern Lights, ensure that there are comparatively few hours of total darkness. By the middle of January the sun is beginning to reappear. By March the heat of the sun begins to modify the cold; and from then until late in April the birds of passage begin to appear, and the snow melts from the trees and the roof tops; in May spring flowers make their welcome appearance, and seeds are sown; and by June the ice is breaking up on the lakes, trees appear in full leaf as though by magic, and the unbroken daylight of the glorious Northern summer begins. July is magnificently warm, and the heat lingers through the greater part of August. Preparations for winter are made during September and October, and full winter sets in during November.

Few, if any, tourists make their way up to Lappland during the depths of winter; but by Easter the tourist stations open, and are crowded with ski-ers. The skiing season remains in full swing until well into June. The summer visitors come during the last weeks of June and July when the Midnight Sun is at its best; and the summer season continues until the middle of September.

Lappland is at its loveliest and most colourful during June and July; but these are the months when the mosquitoes are at their worst. Fortunately, though unpleasant, their bite is not so virulent that an application of one of the many preparations for the purpose cannot soothe the victim; and the continuous sunshine, glorious masses of wild flowers, and unbelievably exquisite colouring, more than compensate for this inconvenience. Those who cannot or will not be convinced of this, can visit Lappland during August, when the country is still lovely and every mosquito has vanished. The Lapp mosquitoes have one admirable virtue—they can be relied upon to disappear completely at the end of July!

It is a curious fact that nearly every book published in English about Lappland, for the last hundred years or more, has described visits paid during the depths of winter, and journeys undertaken with skis and reindeer. Almost the only descriptions of Lappland in summer are brief references in books dealing with Sweden as a whole. These invariably give the impression that the only places-existing there are Porjus with its power station, with, possibly, a slight reference to the falls of Harsprånget and Stora Sjöfallet; Gällivare and Kiruna with their mines; and the Abisko Tourist Station, as a centre for a trip to the highest mountain, Kebnekaise. It follows that these are the places most frequently visited; but there are countless other places in Lappland rivalling them in beauty and interest. Since the completion of the Inland Line in the summer of 1937, these have been brought within considerably easier reach, and will doubtless attract more visitors.

Jokkmokk, with its waterfall, gives possibilities of trips to Murjek, past the beautiful meeting of the Lilla Lule River with the Stora Lule River; or up the lakes to Kvikkjokk. The wonderful trip from Storuman by road to Umfors; and the lake trip from Porjus to Vaisaluokta, a day beyond Stora Sjöfallet, are among the most notable and easily achieved of the many possibilities. Among other abiding memories for those who know Lappland are the wild, bleak and strangely arresting scenery of Riksgränsen; the soft and friendly beauty of its neighbour Björkliden, where the Silverfallet falls down to Lake Torneträsk; and the charm of the railway journey between Hällnäs and Lycksele.

All the rivers rise in the high mountains of the Norwegian border, and flow eastward into the Gulf of Bothnia. There is an amazing number of them, all strung with a succession of peerlessly beautiful lakes, on the majority of which there are regular motor-boat services twice or three times weekly throughout the summer. The true glory of

the scenery of Lappland is best realized when travelling across from east to west, along these valleys, rather than from south to north.

The rush northward by train, whether by the main line or the new Inland Line, gives an impression of endless forests, broken occasionally by lakes of every imaginable size and contour, reflecting the brightness of the sky, or by vast rivers winding through rich valleys, alternating with bleak moors where only the stunted birch and juniper find root upon the barren soil, for mile upon mile until Kiruna is reached. The journey from Kiruna to Abisko and Riksgränsen is one of ever-increasing beauty; but it only emphasizes the need to travel from east to west, for the line takes a more westerly direction after leaving Kiruna.

Those who have not sufficient time at their disposal to make one of the wonderful lake trips can yet gain an insight into the true beauty and interest of Lappland by means of the Ore Line. This runs from Luleå, the chief port of Norrbotten, to the Norwegian port of Narvik, and connects with the main line from Stockholm at Boden. The train crosses into Lappland about an hour and a quarter after leaving Boden, the boundary being roughly two hundred and fifty miles farther north on the east than it is on the west of the province.

The first station in Lappland on the Ore Line is Murjek, which is linked by a bus service with Jokkmokk on the Inland Line. The next station is the tiny wayside halt with perhaps the most arresting station-name in the world: 'Polcirkeln'. Here the traveller is assured that the great adventure of crossing the Arctic Circle has been achieved, and he can post home to friends the post cards obtained from the guard, and supplied by the Swedish State Railways for that purpose. These gaily coloured cards display a map of Sweden with the three crowns superimposed, and the line of the Arctic Circle plainly marked, whilst at the top

the red Midnight Sun sheds his rays over his Arctic kingdom.

Beyond Polcirkeln the line runs northward to Gällivare through an immense barren country-side, bounded on the west by a distant line of hills. Gällivare is the junction for the Inland Line. North of it the stations which chiefly interest the tourist are Kalixfors, for the boat trip to Kebnekaise; Kiruna, one of the best centres on the whole line for excursions; Torneträsk, Stenbacken, Abisko, Abiskoturiststation, and Björkliden on the shores of Lake Torneträsk; Vassijaure on the shores of a lake of that name; and Riksgränsen, the last station on the Swedish side of the frontier.

Gällivare, unlike Kiruna, was in existence for centuries before its ore-fields were made to yield up their wealth in full measure; and it is one of the oldest and most important communities in Lappland. It lies on the shores of Lake Vasara, dominated by Dundret mountain, which rises 2,700 feet above sea-level, and which is famous as one of the peaks from which the Midnight Sun may be seen from the 5th June to the 11th July. Although Gällivare has a modern parish church, the eighteenth-century Lapp chapel still stands beside the lake, set in its small fenced churchyard, with the imposing detached bell-tower forming the gateway. Bare and barnlike, with only the painted panels of the pulpit and a few of the benches attempting to give any decorative note, it is yet strongly suggestive of a simple and fervent piety, handed down from one generation to another, since those days early in the eighteenth century, when Per Högström, the 'Apostle of Lappmark', preached there.

A branch line, just over four miles in length, runs from Gällivare to the mining centre of Malmberget, completely modern and progressive, with handsome public buildings and model homes for the workpeople. The iron-ore field and the mines are situated on the hill-side, the deposits reaching down to about 1,700 feet below the surface, and

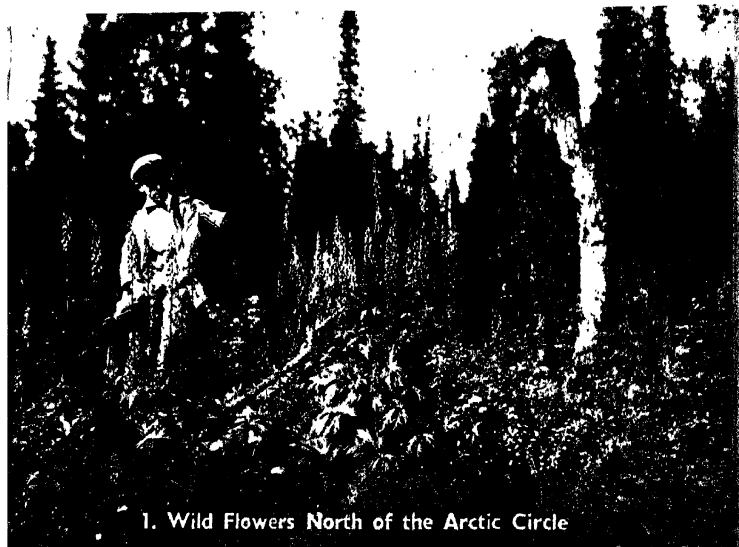
being estimated at 180 million tons. The mines have been known since the eighteenth century, and many vain attempts were made at exploitation. In 1884 the British firm engaged in working the mines commenced the Ore Line, which was eventually taken over and completed by the State. The ores of Gällivare contain 62 per cent iron and 0·8–1·2 per cent of phosphorus—a considerably lower phosphorus content than those of Kiruna. The ore consists of magnetite, and is extraordinarily rich. It is mined by the A. B. Grängesberg-Oxelösund Company, who also own the Kiruna deposits jointly with the State. A visit to the ore-fields takes about three hours.

When negotiations were proceeding for the marriage of the Crown Prince, who afterward became King Oskar I, with the Princess Josephine of Leuchtenberg, the Pope insisted that Karl XIV Johan should give the Princess a Principality of the same size as the Italian Principality which had been given to her by the Emperor Napoleon. Karl Johan, with characteristic generosity, granted her the Principality of Gällivare-Malmberg, which was far larger than the Italian estate.

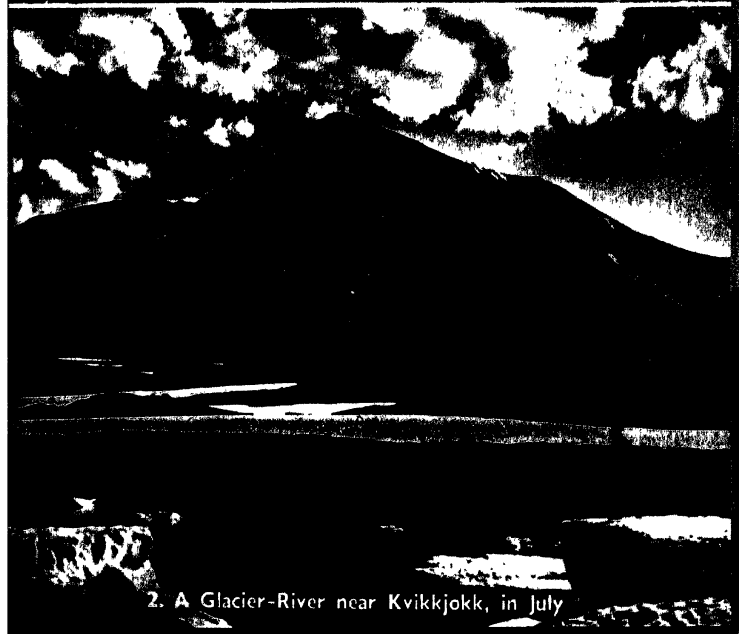
Except for the three bare peaks which rise over 2,000 feet, Malmberget is overgrown with pines and birches. It commands views almost as widespread as those from Dundret, ranging over an immense wooded plateau broken by isolated hills and lakes, and stretching away to the eastern range of snow-capped mountains.

Gällivare is a pleasant centre for some especially interesting excursions. A regular bus service runs eastward to Pajala, giving connexions to Muodoslompolo and Haparanda; whilst, as the northern terminus of the Inland Line, it is a convenient headquarters for visiting Porjus and Jokkmokk, and for the lake trips to Stora Sjöfallet, Vaisaluokta, and Kvikkjokk.

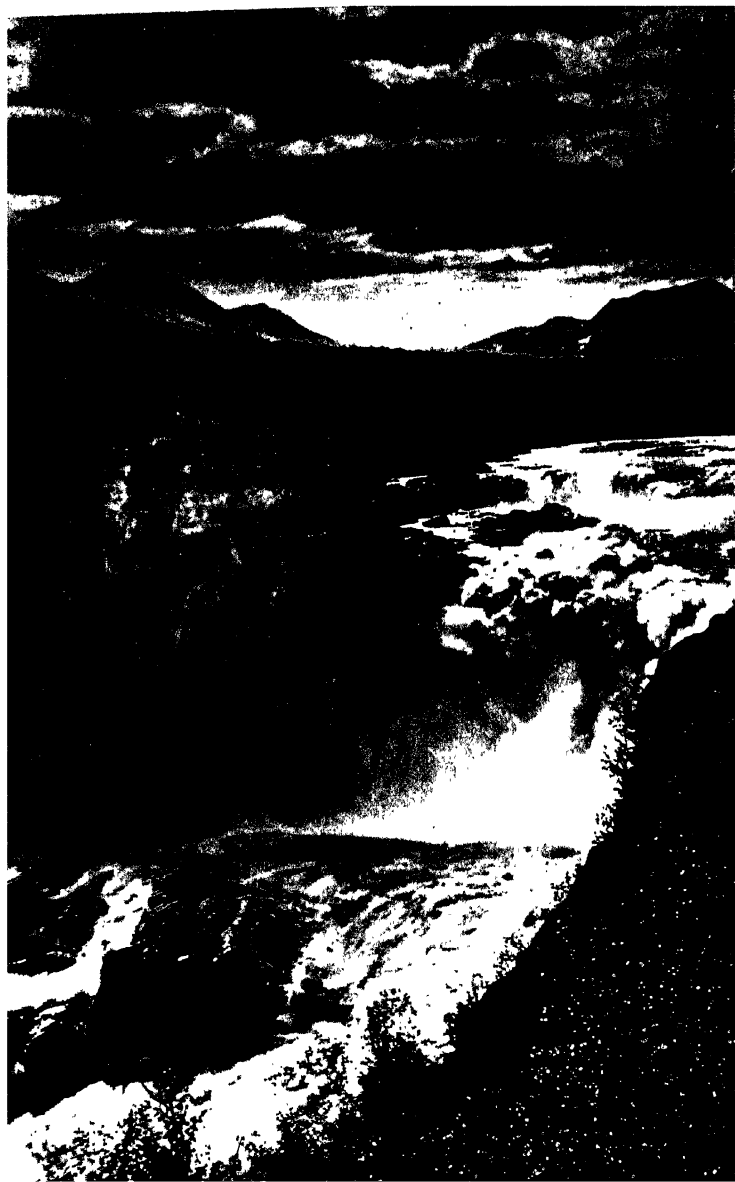
Ultra-modern though Kiruna may be, no place in Lapp-



1. Wild Flowers North of the Arctic Circle



2. A Glacier-River near Kvikkjokk, in July



land has a more fairy-tale quality. How could it be otherwise when it owes its very existence to an iron mountain of such intensely magnetic properties, that it lures the most reliable compass from the true if anyone is unwary enough to use one within three miles of Kirunavaara?

Kiruna is one of the most remarkable towns in the world, and an achievement of which the Swedes can be justly proud. The presence of the iron mountains of Kirunavaara and Luossavaara have been known since the eighteenth century or earlier; but the twin drawbacks, of lack of transport and the presence of large percentages of phosphorus, made them useless; until the coming of the railways, and the development of the Bessemer, or Thomas, process, rendered them not merely practicable as a commercial proposition, but overwhelmingly rich in their yield.

When the development of the mines was undertaken at the commencement of this century, it was imperative to find homes for the Swedish miners, for the nearest village was at Jukkasjärvi. It was Kiruna's good fortune that both brains and money were given unstintingly in the town's development. From the first a settled plan was followed; and the affairs of the new community were wisely developed under the inspiration of Dr. Hjalmar Lundbohm, the geologist who had urged the development of the mines. An impressively simple monument outside the church bears an inscription acknowledging the town's indebtedness to him, with the date of his birth and death—1855–1926.

Kiruna has been a municipality since 1909, when its population reached 11,000. It has many fine public buildings, but the most notable is the church which was consecrated in 1912, and which alone is sufficient proof of the imaginative development of Kiruna. Some of the greatest artists and craftsmen of modern Sweden have lavished their gifts on this church over a hundred miles north of the Arctic Circle, and have made it not only unique but per-



fectly fitted to its purpose. It was an inspiration to conceive it symbolically as a supreme expression of a Lapp tent, and a still greater triumph to carry out the idea with such exquisite appropriateness.

The great architect, G. Wickman; the brilliant sculptor, Christian Eriksson; the pre-eminent artists, Prince Eugen and Ossian Elgström, all have lent their genius to create this church, whose strange conception has resulted not in an oddity, but in a building which breathes the very spirit of worship.

Standing high on the hill-side on which Kiruna is set, its exterior walls are of brown shingles, broken by high gables filled with glass to catch every ray of sunlight and decorated with a row of gilded bronze allegorical figures. Yet it is the interior that most fully carries out the original conception. Its dark wood walls are like smoke-blackened beams, and all the lighting is concentrated high in the roof, so that the sunlight slants down as though from the opening in a Lapp tent. The spirited carving of St. George and the Dragon fits into its surroundings as successfully as the beautifully executed figures of Lapp men, women and animals on the altar. The immense altar-piece painted by Prince Eugen shows a grove of trees in full leaf, with the sunlight concentrated upon them. It is an arresting and strangely moving symbol in this land of long Arctic winters and radiant summers.

A small sketch, which was the basis of the altar-piece, is also preserved in the church. It is of special interest, as the Prince painted it in the Campagna in Italy, long before the altar-piece was thought of; and, on coming to Lappland, he was struck by the similarity of atmosphere and colouring of the Campagna and some parts of Lappland.

The visitors' book in Kiruna church testifies to the number of people who have come from all parts of the world to see this unique building, and the ironworks also attract

many tourists. Kiruna is so happily occupied with its own affairs that it makes no special efforts to attract visitors, as Abisko, relying solely upon its tourist traffic, must do. Yet Kiruna has much to offer; and during the winter-sports season, and in the height of the summer, when Abisko and Riksgränsen are filled to overflowing, the tourist who elects to make his headquarters at Kiruna will soon realize that it is one of the finest centres in Lappland. It is delightfully situated on the hill-side above Lake Luossajärvi, commanding splendid views across the shining water to the snow-capped peak of Kebnekaise and its scarcely less imposing companion mountains. Bus, rail and motor-boat services radiate in every direction.

Abisko is only an hour and twenty minutes away by rail, and Björkliden and Riksgränsen an hour and a half and two hours respectively. There are combined bus and motor-boat tours to Vittangi on the east, via Jukkasjärvi; and to Kebnekaise, on the south-west, via Kalixfors. There are motor-buses to Karesuando, on the north-east; and to Haparanda, on the Gulf of Bothnia. It is possible to make a splendid tour by rail, motor-boat, and mountain tracks by way of Gällivare, Porjus, Stora Sjöfallet, and over the northern section of the 'King's Route' to Abisko. You can row or swim on the lake; fish for salmon, salmon trout, char and grayling, at rates which seem ridiculously low to the English visitor; there are mountains to climb and Lapp encampments to visit; rapids to negotiate in high-prowed boats; and magnificent shooting, including grouse, ptarmigan, and wild duck. There is comfort in the hotels, fine shops, a splendid public library and good cinemas. The town is spaciously laid out, with a central square, in which flowers bloom so richly in the summer that it seems impossible to believe that it lies so far north of the Arctic Circle. Kiruna offers two viewpoints for the Midnight Sun, Kirunavaara and Luossavaara. Either of these rivals Abisko's viewpoint.

on Mount Njulja, whilst in the winter-sports season there are splendid ski-ing slopes, and facilities for long excursions.

Brought into being through the railway which linked the mines with the ports of Luleå and Narvik, Kiruna is a supreme example of the triumph of modern inventions over adverse natural conditions. By utilizing the harnessed power of Porjus Falls for working the mines and railway, and for lighting and heat throughout the winter, Kiruna has turned the Arctic night into a working day.

All through the long Arctic winter the iron mountain is flooded with powerful electric lights, so that the work need never cease. Night and day, throughout the year, the mountain yields up its riches, and incidentally turns Kiruna into a dream of beauty. Rising in a series of terraces above the lake, and backed by the line of distant snow-capped peaks, Kirunavaara is strangely beautiful by day; but at night, when every terrace has its rows of twinkling lights, and high on the topmost summit, a huge light gleams like some enormous star, it takes on a dream-like quality as lovely and unsubstantial as the shining reflections in the lake. Here, as everywhere in Sweden, industry has not marred the beauty of its setting, and comfort and prosperity for the workmen have proved compatible with an intelligent preservation of its natural attractions.

The workmen of Kiruna are among the highest paid in Europe. Their homes have a high standard of comfort and convenience, even for Sweden, whose industrial workers—although they do not always realize it—are probably the most fortunate in the world. Among the many special arrangements made at Kiruna is the provision of a technical school for boys and girls. The boys receive a thorough training in every type of handicraft, including tailoring, cabinet-making and metal-work; and by the time they are fifteen or sixteen they are able to make articles which are sold in the open market. The school realizes about £2,000

a year from their work; and half of the profits on the sale is credited to the individual boys in their savings books, so that they not only leave as qualified workmen, but have a 'nest-egg' of their own. The girls are taught every branch of domestic science, including cooking, preserving, laundry work, dressmaking and weaving, and the care of babies in an excellently arranged nursery.

The Kirunavaara works are practically all on the surface, and a tour is interesting not only from the technical point of view, but also for the widespread views from every terrace. The works are reached by an incline railway, which gives a fine view across the lake to the town, and brings the sightseer to the edge of a great crater, where huge electric scoops are busily engaged in shovelling up the ore and depositing it direct into the railway trucks. The ore used for the Thomas or Bessemer process contains between 61 and 64 per cent of iron and 2.0-1.7 of phosphorus. There are also ores used in the production of pig-iron for the basic or acid Siemens Martin process, which contain 66-69.5 per cent of iron. It is one of the great advantages of the Kirunavaara ore that its iron content is so high it does not have to be smelted before loading for export. The Luossavaara field also has an extremely high iron content.

Blasting takes place between three and five times daily, and the firm manufactures all its own dynamite. A train-load of dynamite is sent north every fortnight of the year from the Company's works at Grängesberg in Dalarna. The principal blasting of the day takes place at noon, when the workmen retire to a heavily barricaded dining-room, and eat their lunch.

Enormous though the annual export of ore is, there is no fear of exhausting the deposits for a century or more. The Company's fields at Kirunavaara and Malmberget are calculated to contain an aggregate of about 1,400,000,000 tons of ore in sight, and are probably considerably richer;

and the Luossavaara fields contain another 23,000,000 tons of ore. By an agreement made in 1907 the A. B. Grängesberg-Oxelösund Company transferred to the State half the ownership of the ore fields, together with a certain right of redemption of the other half, and the Swedish people as a whole are receiving appreciable benefits in public works and reduced taxation as a result of the enormous yield of the deposits in Lapland.

The two shortest excursions from Kiruna are to Kurravaara, and Jukkasjärvi. Kurravaara, about seven and a half miles to the north of Kiruna, is a mountain which gives fine views north over Rautas dalen and its fells, and of the magnificent water system of the great Torneträsk Lake and the Torne River. Jukkasjärvi, about ten miles east of Kiruna, can be reached by boat from Kurravaara or direct by road from Kiruna. The lake on which Jukkasjärvi is set is crossed by means of a unique ferry; probably the only one of its kind in the world. The ferry-boat is worked by means of an ingenious arrangement of chains controlling a single large wooden plank, and the ferryman, by lengthening or shortening the chain, can so arrange the plank that the furious rush of the current moves the boat in the required direction. Two or three lorries and a number of cyclists and foot passengers can be conveyed across the lake at every crossing, by this simple and economical arrangement.

Jukkasjärvi is the oldest village in Lapland, and its church is the oldest and most interesting in the province. Originally built by Karl IX in 1611, it was rebuilt in 1726; and this lonely church, far north of the Arctic Circle, can boast a longer list of distinguished visitors than many a church in more populated lands. Each has left behind an inscription written on parchment, or more laboriously burnt into a piece of wood.

The earliest inscription is older than the present building, and records the visit of the famous French dramatist, Jean

François Regnard, then only 26 years old, and his companions, Corberon and de Fercourt, on the 18th August 1681. A Latin inscription recording their extensive travels in Europe, Asia and Africa ends, 'Here at last we stand, where our world ends'; and when they reached Lake Torne-träsk they engraved on a boulder an inscription showing they thought they had reached the end of the world. This boulder was discovered thirty-seven years later by Aubrey de la Montraye, who also visited Jukkasjärvi church and left an inscription recording his visit there on the 13th June 1718. In July 1783 the Marquis Paolo Arconati Visconti wrote an Italian inscription recording his visit. On July 3, 1787, S. Stewart, known in his day as 'Walking Stewart', wrote a long inscription in Latin; and three weeks later the church acquired another inscription—the only one in English—which reads, 'Justice bids me record thy hospitable fame, and testify it by my name. W. Langhorn, United States of America, July 23, 1787.'

'Carol. Ricard. de Vesvrotti, vir nobilis ex Dijone in Burgundia,' added his inscription on the 4th February 1792; Prince Joseph Eusebius Jablonowski of Poland wrote in Latin on the 12th February 1804; and the Marquis Miranda Doria and his companion, 'Comes Carolus Vidna Italus', wrote inscriptions in French and Latin respectively on the 9th September 1818.

The church was also visited by von Linné in 1732, and by Maupertuis and Celsius in 1736.

The church is set beside the lake in a large cemetery, entered by a gateway beneath the huge detached bell-tower, and is a building of dignified simplicity. The colour of the interior is concentrated in the blue-painted benches; in the pulpit; and in the altar-piece, a simple painting of the Saviour, above which is a cross with the symbol of the sun—a touching reminder of the importance of the sunlight in this lonely region of the Far North.

The prayer-books in the pews are Finnish, and the services held twice monthly are in that language; for the local population has a large proportion of Finns, and even the Lapps who flock to the church at the spring and autumn migrations use these books. Interesting at any time of the year, the church wakes to its greatest moments during these times when the Lapps crowd the building to overflowing, and when marriages, christenings and burials continue all through the day. The joy of the bridal parties mingles with the sorrow of the mourners and the cries of the infants. Lapps sit even on the altar steps and crowd down the aisle, and dogs follow their masters into the church. Yet the very real fervour and piety of the congregation discounts all incongruities, and gives an impression of an intensity of religious fervour and ecstasy, seldom so apparent in more conventional churches. Johan Turi gives in his book a quaint and primitive, but perfectly accurate, drawing of Lapps driving up to the church in their reindeer pulkas, and headless figures in the churchyard representing the ghosts of those buried there. He also records that the Lapps call it the Susanna church, after their custom of naming a church after the first person buried in the churchyard.

Jukkasjärvi has a noted Lapp school, consisting of a series of wooden huts built on the Lapp model, in which small groups of Lapp children live and work in term time. There is also a home for aged Lapps in the village. Those who can still fend for themselves are allowed a small room in the grounds; but those who are not strong enough for this must live in the main building. Here, in spite of the fact that they undeniably look contented, the imaginative visitor cannot but feel that the perfection of Swedish cleanliness, evident in their rooms and their persons, must be a trial to a race which, with all its virtues, usually has very different ideas of personal cleanliness.

During the summer, there are trips down the rapids\*

between Jukkasjärvi and Vittangi; and a 'round trip' can be arranged from Kiruna when a sufficient number of people can be found.

Although there is no record that he ever visited Jukkasjärvi church, there was another distinguished visitor to the neighbourhood in the eighteenth century. Prince Louis Philippe, the Duke of Orleans who afterwards became Louis Philippe I, King of the French, came to the Karesuando district, to the north-west of Jukkasjärvi. Particulars of his travels in the south of Sweden are on record, but no details are known of his visit to Lappland, beyond the fact that it took place in 1795, when he was only 20 years old.

There exists, however, a book by the French author L. Leouzon le Duc, published in 1875 under the title *La Fille Du Sorcier ou Le Roi Louis-Philippe en Laponie*. The author claims it was founded on Finnish oral traditions, gathered by the distinguished Finnish poet, Topelius, in 1845. In the foreword le Duc argues that, although it is difficult to decide whether the legend has an historical foundation, it is quite possible when considered in the light of known facts. Louis Philippe arrived at Stockholm at the time of the celebration of the betrothal of Gustaf IV with the Princess Fredrik Dorothy of Baden, and the young King treated Louis Philippe with marked attentions, and gave him every facility to visit all parts of Sweden.

The story proper describes a journey made by the young prince, accompanied by the Count de Montjoie, in March 1795. Lost on the Karesuando plain, on their way north from Torneå, they took refuge in a Lapp hut, where a young and charming girl addressed the Prince in French by his name—to the intense fright of his valet. She explained that her name was Toini, and that she had been warned of his arrival by her foster-father Tuisco, a Lappish wise man. The Prince is sceptical of the powers of Tuisco, but cannot bring himself to damp the enthusiasm of the



young girl, and is later convinced when Tuisco is moved to prophesy the course of events in France.

Three weeks later, the Prince is still lingering in the neighbourhood of Toini's home; and one beautiful evening in April he tells her of his love for her, and asks her how a girl who is so obviously of French extraction comes to be living in a Lapp hut. She tells him that her name is the diminutive of Antoinette, after her godmother, Queen Marie Antoinette. Toini's mother had been the daughter of one of the ancient families of Normandy; and when she was lady-in-waiting to Marie Antoinette, a prince of the blood had conceived a violent passion for her. One day he told her that their secret had been discovered, and that for her honour and interest she must marry the Vicomte d'Arras. After her marriage she refused to see the prince again, and in exasperation he wrote her a note with the three words, 'Love or vengeance'. Finding that her husband was plotting against her, she entered the Ursuline convent at Montmartre, and remained there for seven years, during which time Toini received her education. Then the prince found her place of refuge, and sent her another note, 'Love or vengeance'. Mother and child fled from Paris, eventually arriving in Lappland. Four years later, the mother died and was buried in the cemetery of Uleåborg (or Oulu); and Tuisco gave a home to the child. The Prince asks Toini to return to France with him, and begs her for a love token. Toini gives him her sole relic of her mother, a medallion with a piece of the true cross in it, wrapped in one of the notes her mother had received. The Prince, to his horror, recognizes the handwriting of his father.

The tale ends abruptly with this discovery, and the remainder of the book is taken up with interesting notes, among which are accurate copies of the inscriptions in Jukkasjärvi church.

A possible confirmation of an historical basis for at least part of this tale is contained in the book *A Spring and Summer in Lapland* by 'An old Bushman', published in 1871 from notes made in Kvikkjokk in 1862. In it the author mentions that 'at Gellivare was [and I believe he lives now] a settler who, to use the language of the student-book, was a cross between Louis Phillippe [who was for some time in Lappland when a wanderer from his native land] and a Lapp girl. I never saw him, but have been told that he was a fine-looking man, not unlike his reputed royal father.' The same book also mentions another Lapp girl, who was taken back to France by a refugee who came over to Lappland during the French Revolution. She lived in Paris for some years, but pined for Lappland, and eventually returned and settled there.

Karesuando, the most northerly village in Sweden, lies on the Finnish border. It has a Lapp church, to which the Lapps flock at the Spring and Summer festivals; a school; and a Swedish guest-house for travellers. It can be reached by bus from Kiruna.

Another delightful excursion from Kiruna is the combined bus and motor-boat excursion westward to Nikkaluokta and the Kebnekaise Tourist Station. A bus service along the new road opened in 1937 runs from Kiruna to Kaalasjärvi to connect with the boat, and the return journey to Nikkaluokta can be made in a day. There is a Tourist Station at Nikkaluokta at which those who intend to make the ascent of Kebnekaise can stay overnight.

Kebnekaise, Sweden's highest mountain, towers 7,000 feet above sea-level; and at its feet lies the glacier lake of Tarfala. In August, when the ice on the lake breaks up, Tarfala is incomparably lovely. Shining masses of ice detach themselves to sail like glittering fairy ships across the cobalt blue water, radiant in the sunlight, its exquisite, unearthly

beauty heightened by contrast with the rugged grandeur of Kebnekaise.

The journey to Kebnekaise can also be made from the station at Kalixfors, on the River Kalix. The Kalix River is two hundred and fifty-eight miles long, and has special boats for shooting the rapids on the way down to the Gulf of Bothnia.

Vittangi, east of Kiruna, is a pleasant village with surprisingly well-filled and colourful flower-gardens attached to some of the houses. It is best visited on the round trip from Kiruna to Jukkasjärvi, and down the Torne River; or on the bus trip to Pajala and Haparanda. The scenery along the direct road between Kiruna and Vittangi, although pleasant enough, is not to be compared with that which lies to the north and west of Kiruna.

Abisko Tourist Station, which was first established in 1902, has achieved a fame which makes visiting English and American tourists feel that, whatever else they miss in Lappland, they must spend at least one night there. So many of them find their way up to Abisko every summer that the station has had to enlarge its accommodation very considerably; and there are times when the English language seems to be the only one in use in the hotel. There is no need for the Britisher or American without a gift of tongues to fear that there will be any difficulty in making himself understood in Abisko.

There is no road to Abisko, but the railway journey from Kiruna increases in beauty every mile of the way. From Torneträsk station onwards the line skirts the great lake, giving a succession of magnificent views across the water to the mountainous northern shore.

Although in a latitude farther north than Iceland, and 1,122 feet above sea-level, Abisko has a delightful climate in the summer, with the heat of the continuous sunshine tempered by the pure and bracing air. One of the greatest

attractions of Abisko is the abundance of wild flowers. Among these are fragrant yellow violets, purple orchids, blue gentian, white mountain avens, reindeer flowers, and many rare specimens of Arctic flora, including the exquisite dwarf Lappland rhododendrons, whose stalks are scarcely more than two or three inches high, but which are a blaze of purple blooms.

The hotel keeps its own motor-boat, and organizes excursions to the Lapp encampments at Pålnoviken and Laimoviken; to the waterfalls of Silverfallet and Vakkejokk, and to other places on the shores of the lake. There are also walks to the marble quarries of Abisko, to the summit of Njulja to see the Midnight Sun; the climb to the camp on Mount Siellatjåkko; and along the Abisko River, which foams through a deep rocky gorge, whose perpendicular walls are in places over fifty feet high. There is a scientific station at Abisko where meteorological and physiographical observations are taken all the year round. The fullest information about Abisko and the excursions in its neighbourhood is always easily obtainable from any travel bureau or direct from the Svenska Turistföreningen. The station, with its peerlessly beautiful situation, its splendid accommodation, and its efficient organization, has played an important part in making the charm of Lappland more widely known.

Abisko is also famous as the northern terminal of the most celebrated walking tour in the whole of Sweden—the incomparable ‘King’s Route’ across mountains and lakes to Jäkkvik. The whole route is marked with cairns, but only the most hardy walkers can undertake the complete trip, which needs special equipment and, with suitable rests, takes about twenty-five days to complete. Those who cannot spare the time to make the complete trip can take one or more of the four chief sections: 1. Abisko Tourist Station to Kebnekaise Tourist Station, which is about fifty-

one miles and takes about four days; 2. Kebnekaise Tourist Station to Saltoluokta Tourist Station, which is about forty-eight miles and takes three days; 3. Saltoluokta Tourist Station, over the lovely Aktse and past the glacier-covered Sarek mountains, to Kvikkjokk Tourist Station, a distance of about forty-five miles of rather hard going, which takes four days to complete; and finally, 4. from Kvikkjokk Tourist Station to Jäkkvikk, about sixty miles, which can be completed in three days. From Jäkkvikk there are motor-boats and bus services to Arvidsjaur, on the Inland Line.

East of Abisko the railway runs under Mount Njulja to beautiful Björkliden, where the Swedish State Railways have established a holiday home for railway employees and their families. The vegetation in the neighbourhood of Björkliden is the richest in the whole district, and the view over Torneträsk is magnificent. The charming Silverfallet Waterfall tumbles down to Lake Torneträsk in a flurry of green water and white foam; and the high ground above the fall commands by far the finest view of the strange semi-circular gap, in the mountains, high above the lake, which is known as the Lappporten, or Lapp Gate.

Beyond Björkliden the line makes its way past Tornehamn, the little cemetery in which lie those pioneers who died during the construction of the railway. Soon afterwards the line leaves Torneträsk, to run inland through wonderful mountain scenery, with the vegetation becoming ever more scanty, and the mountains ever more impressive. A succession of snow-sheds is a reminder of the severe winters experienced on this stretch of the line. After Kopparåsen, the line skirts the high, steep Vassitjåkko mountain, at the foot of which is Vassijaure station, on the shores of a lake of the same name, and finally reaches the frontier station of Riksgränsen, nine hundred and fifty-seven miles from Stockholm. Riksgränsen has a savage beauty in startling contrast to the soft loveliness of Björkliden. Al-

though the railway journey between the two places takes but half an hour, they might be in different countries. Even the stunted birch-trees have completely disappeared, and although grass and such familiar wild flowers as the hare-bell and the cornflower are to be found on the lower slopes of the mountains cradling the long narrow lake, they seem only to emphasize the barrenness of these rocky peaks; and the scenery has a barbaric fascination wholly its own.

Riksgränsen's colder climate ensures that the snow remains in the hollows until late in the summer; and the ski-ing season lasts longer there than anywhere else in Sweden. Not unnaturally, the Skidfrämjandet (Society for the Promotion of Ski-ing in Sweden) has established a delightful hotel there, and although the longer excursions cannot be taken after the end of May, it is often possible to ski under good conditions up to midsummer, by the light of the Midnight Sun!

The most popular of the many interesting excursions from Riksgränsen is to Narvik on the Norwegian coast, which is only twenty-six miles away. The railway-line descends 1,700 feet on the journey, through magnificent scenery, and gives a wide view over the Rombak fjord before reaching the terminus. During the winter all the ore from Kiruna and Gällivare is sent to Narvik for export, as this port, unlike Luleå, never freezes.

The district of Lappland served by the Inland Line can be reached by several different routes. The choice of route will depend entirely upon the amount of time at the disposal of the traveller, and the best way of combining any such excursions with the remainder of his itinerary. Probably the majority will find it convenient either to travel up from Östersund on the Inland Line to Gällivare, and so north by the Ore Line, or to take the journey in the reverse direction.

The section of the Inland Line which runs between Gälli-

vare and Jokkmokk, and the section from Kristinehamn to Jokkmokk, have been in existence for some years; but the link between the two was only completed in 1937, when it was formally opened on August 6th by the Crown Prince. This was an occasion of more than usual interest, for it represented the completion not only of the Inland Line, but of the railway system of Sweden as a whole. A stone in the station garden of Jokkmokk bears the date, and a brief inscription recording the event, above a facsimile of the Crown Prince's signature.

Porjus lies about thirty miles south-west of Gällivare, overlooking the lake formed by the damming of the Stora Lule River. The Porjus Power Station, which provides the power for the electrified Ore Line, and the lighting for the greater part of Lappland, is unique, owing to the arrangements made to safeguard its running during the cold season of the year. The machinery hall, originally 266 feet long and 26½ feet high, was considerably extended in 1937. It was dug out of the rock, 121 feet below the surface; and the huge building above the surface is only the switch plant. The Stora Lulevatten Lake provided a vast natural basin further enlarged by a concrete damn, which increased the head race at the outlet of the water, and ensured an even and plentiful supply throughout the year. The Porjus Falls consist of a series of rapids, by which the river descends about 160 feet in a distance of two miles, the largest fall having a height of 50 feet.

The damming of the falls, and consequent extension of the lake, has greatly increased the charm of Porjus, and added considerably to the possibilities for boating and bathing. The power station is within easy reach, but is so situated that it is not visible from the town, which looks across the lake to the distant mountains. The attractive Porjus Hotel was taken over by the Svenska Turistföreningen early in 1938.

Apart from its importance as a centre for the power station, Porjus is also the starting-point for the two most notable falls in Lappland—Harsprånget and Stora Sjöfallet.

Harsprånget can be reached by the railway, and has a special halt, with a footpath through the firwoods to the falls, about half a mile away. There is also a good road for the first four and a half miles out of Porjus, after which there is a path along the river-bank. The Harsprånget Falls are really a long rapid, where enormous masses of water rush through a narrow channel between the rocks for nearly two miles. The level falls 250 feet in a space of one and a half miles, in one long, foaming, rushing, roaring torrent of bewildering beauty. It was at one time proposed to erect a power plant to utilize Harsprånget, and work was actually commenced upon it. It has since been abandoned, however, and the buildings, falling into decay, can be seen from the railway-line.

Stora Sjöfallet is on the route to Suorva, Vaisaluokta and beyond, but the journey can be broken at the great fall, and a return made from there.

The motor-boats start from the jetty at Luspebryggan, reached by a half-mile walk from the station of that name, which is the next station to Porjus, and only eight minutes by train. No special equipment is required on the trip, as the longest walk involved is less than a mile. All luggage is conveyed to and from the boats, except at Suorva and Vaisaluokta, but the tourist who packs everything into one rucksack will have cause for self-congratulation, when these places are reached.

A four-hour journey across the lake, during which coffee and cakes are served, brings the traveller to Jaurekaska, a rapid which cannot be passed by the boat. A pleasant walk of half a mile brings him to another boat, ready to cross Lake Langas to Saltoluokta. The scenery grows ever more impressive on the three-hour journey to Saltoluokta, which



is splendidly situated, overlooking the lake, and encircled in great mountains, with one huge rocky mass like a crouching lion, seeming to bar all further journeying.

Saltoluokta Tourist Station, where the first night is spent, is affectionately known to many as 'Salto'. It rivals Abisko in the beauty of its situation, but is better known to the Swedish people than to foreigners. Those who penetrate there can enjoy the feeling of having gone a little 'off the beaten track' without having strayed too far afield to find people who speak the English language.

Saltoluokta is a splendid centre for mountaineering and fishing. It is about half-way on the great 'King's Route' between Abisko and Jäkkvikk, and among the many possibilities in the near neighbourhood is the ascent of Kerkau, which rises 3,840 feet above sea-level. Fishing cards are obtainable from the Tourist Station for the low cost of 3 kronor (about 3s.) for five days. The chief varieties of fish are salmon-trout, common trout, grayling and char.

The great falls of Stora Sjöfallet, the largest in Europe, are reached by an hour's trip across the lake, and a walk of about half a mile through a forest of birch, spruce and fir. At every break in the trees there are magnificent views of the surrounding mountains. The great Lake Kårtjejaur pours its waters in two leaps of 130 feet down into Lake Langas, and the first fall can be seen when approaching the landing-place by boat. The fall is a vast pillar of dazzling white with a bright streak of sea-green, which is even more vivid and lovely when seen more closely. The water does not break into foam immediately, but slides over the rocky edge like a block of clear and glowing emerald, which gradually shades off to a delicately beautiful pale green as the foam begins to break. The cleft in the rocks is filled with the sound and fury and beauty of the foaming torrent; and in sunshine, when seen from certain viewpoints, it has no less than three great rainbow bridges crossing from side

to side. The view from the summit of the falls is incomparably lovely, with Lake Kårtjejaur, bounded by the almost perpendicular cliff-like Kerkau mountains, the snow-capped Nieras; and, far below, Lake Langas, with its little rocky islets, and its mountainous shores.

After seeing the falls, a return can be made to Saltoluokta or to Luspebryggan; or the journey can be continued by another boat across Lake Kårtjejaur to Suorva. The level of the Lake Kårtjejaur in Prehistoric times—193 feet above the present level—can be easily seen on the mountains. The lower slopes are tree-covered, but above the old level the mountains rise exactly like a long line of cliffs. Their appearance suggests the lake must have had a most inhospitable shore in Prehistoric times; although, as many relics of Prehistoric man have been found, there must have been some practicable landing.

Suorva, where lunch is taken, is, like Saltoluokta, a fine centre for mountaineering and fishing. It is on the 'King's Route', and also a starting-point for a trip across the mountains to Norway. This, however, can be undertaken only by the most experienced mountaineers, with a guide. Suorva is in the heart of Sweden's largest and finest national park, including the Sarek-Akavare area, in which there are about 110 glaciers—the greatest number to be found in Sweden in any one area.

The Tourist Station stands on the hill-side above the lake, close to the great dam across the Lilla Sjöfallet. By means of this dam, a gigantic basin, consisting of a 60-mile long lake system, can be drawn upon for storing up water during the spring spate, and releasing it as required at Porjus during the low-water season. It takes two days for the water to make its way down to Porjus after its release at Suorva.

Those who intend to continue the journey to Vaisaluokta set out in the afternoon. Each passenger is provided with a neat little basket containing provisions for a stay at the

stuga'; and the leader is armed with the necessary key. The scenery has not the superb beauty of the previous day's journey; but Akka, 'The Queen of Lappland', with its twin peaks and its glacier, dominates the greater part of the way. The glacier turns the waters of the lake to a soft, milky green for many miles in either direction. The journey is also enlivened by the stops at various points where passengers are landed or embarked to climb Kebnekaise or Akka, or to take one of the many mountain routes of the district; and occasionally by some Lapps rowing out to the motor-boat to receive or convey messages and parcels.

Those who have come from Luspebryggan together are by this time feeling like lifelong friends, and are looking forward to the picnic atmosphere of the Vaisaluokta Stuga. There is usually a Swedish guide or Lapp on board to point out places where bears have been seen and where eagles nest, and to draw attention to the peninsula with a white cross on its rocks. Here the Lapps of the district are buried temporarily, with piles of stones over their graves, until the spring festival, when they can be taken for burial in the distant churchyard at Jokkmokk.

The landing at Vaisaluokta is especially thrilling to the new-comer to Lappland, for there is a big Lapp camp there, and crowds of children and dogs rush down to watch the boat arrive. The children, with a mingling of eager curiosity and shyness, come close to the water's edge. There they peep out from the branches of the stunted birch-trees, looking exactly like little elves, in their brightly coloured clothes, and picturesque caps, surmounted by huge red pom-poms. After a walk of about ten minutes, the substantially built stuga is reached. Typical of the stugor built by the Svenska Turistföreningen for the use of travellers in the more out-of-the-way districts of the mountains, it consists of two large rooms containing four bunks and two smaller rooms containing two bunks each. Its fittings include every-

thing that the camper can possibly need: mattresses, blankets, and pillows on the bunks; a stove with kindling and wood fuel in readiness; tables, chairs, buckets, cups, saucers, spoons, forks, knives, glasses, plates, kettles, saucepans, and even a kettle-holder. Dusters, dishcloths and brooms are a reminder that, among the very few rules laid down for those who use the stuga, is that it shall be left as clean and tidy as when it was found.

From the Vaisaluokta Stuga there is a glorious view of the lake and its islands, and the encircling mountains dominated by the peaks of Akka. Within a stone's-throw, is a clear mountain torrent, cascading down to the lake between its birch-hung banks, and making an ideal place for a 'dip'. The Lapp camp and nomad school near by are always interesting to the visitor. An arrival there when the Lappfogde (the Swedish official watching over the interests of the Lapps) comes to hold a meeting to decide upon a feeding-ground for the reindeer, will give an opportunity of seeing many and varied types of Lapp men and women gathered together. The meeting at Vaisaluokta is usually held at the beginning of August.

If desired, the journey can be continued the following morning to Ritsemjokk, with its Lapp camp, which is the starting-point for the mountain route to Sitasjaurestugan. The boat returns the same day to Vaisaluokta to pick up passengers for the return to Suorva. Here the night is spent, before the long day's trip back to Lussebyrggan, where trains to Porjus or Gällivare can be caught. The last part of the journey across Stora Lulevatten, which might come as an anticlimax in broad daylight after the grandeur of the upper lakes, is transformed by the glory of the Arctic sunset. To lie on the roof of the boat facing the setting sun is to absorb some understanding of the hold Lappland's beauty has upon those who live there.

About twenty-seven miles south of Porjus on the Inland

Line is Jokkmokk, the parish town of the most widely scattered of Swedish parishes, which covers an area of about 11,661 square miles, and has had a church there since 1607. Jokkmokk lies on the Lilla Lule River; and a pleasant walk through the pinewoods leads to the picturesque Kaitum Falls.

On the road to Murjek, the Arctic Circle is crossed about six and a half miles south of Jokkmokk, but is marked by a sign of such modest dimensions that it is easily overlooked. A few miles south the road divides at Vuollerim, one branch running south-east to Boden. A bridge carries the road over the wide Lule River, just below the point where the Lilla and Stora Lule Rivers meet in a rush of cross-currents and battling waves, fighting their way beneath the bridge, to swirl down in the great Porsifors Waterfall, which is split into two by a small island. When crossing the bridge it is often possible to see immense salmon lying quietly among the rocks in the swiftly flowing water.

Du Chaillu, in his book, *The Land of the Midnight Sun*, published in 1882, records that the highway running from Jokkmokk to Storbacken, just below the Porsifors Waterfall, was constructed during the great famine of 1867. This caused such widespread distress, that many people in the locality emigrated to America. At the time when Du Chaillu wrote, the highway ended at Storbacken, and the journey was continued by river. The road was considered necessary solely because the river between Jokkmokk and that point was not navigable, as it descends 650 feet in a series of falls between the two places.

Jokkmokk is the starting-point for the road and motor-boat excursion to Kvikkjokk, which, before the construction of the railway to Riksgränsen, was the chief goal of excursions in Lappland. It lies ninety-one and a half miles west of Jokkmokk, and there is a long chain of lakes linking the two places, each slightly higher above sea-level than the

next. The lowest, at the Jokkmokk end, is the Vaikijaur, 808 feet above sea-level; and the highest Saggatjaur, which is 957 feet above the sea and about twenty-one miles in length. The journey is made by road as far as Björkholmen, on Lake Parkijaur; and then by boat across several lakes and their connecting rivers, to the foot of Lake Saggatjaur. Here a lorry is waiting to convey luggage and passengers for about a mile by road, to the white lake steamer which performs the remainder of the journey. The more energetic have time to walk along the excellent roadway, while the loading and unloading of luggage take place.

Saggatjaur is captivatingly lovely when seen from the starting-point. It appears as a large and perfect oval, with high mountainous sides and slightly flattened ends, exquisitely coloured. Its beauty increases as the voyage progresses, and the lake opens out to display its peninsulas and bays, its windings, and its enclosing mountains. As evening draws on, the flaming sunset lights the sky. The rocky shores are etched in black against its splendid colours, until they fade to the wonderful, ethereally lovely, golden haze of the Arctic summer night, or to the soft glow of the moonlight of early autumn.

A short walk uphill leads from the landing-stage to Kvikkjokk Tourist Station, where the companionable murmur of a mountain torrent dashing past the windows can be heard. The setting is revealed in its full beauty only by daylight, when peak after peak is seen rising in every direction, and beckoning with a promise of countless climbs and magnificent viewpoints. The promise is more than fulfilled by the reality; for Kvikkjokk is a superlatively good centre for both long and short excursions.

Set near the southern end of the 'King's Route', with tracks to Norway, and over the Sarek and Sulitelma groups of mountains, it offers endless inducements for mountaineers and anglers, though it has yet to be discovered by

the regular tourist. It is possible to travel the whole way from Björkholmen to Kvikkjokk, in the height of the season, and find oneself the only passenger. The Tourist Station itself, however, usually has a full complement of visitors, who have arrived by the various mountain routes, and it is a place of the greatest charm. Kvikkjokk owes its existence to the discovery of a silver mine there in the seventeenth century; but this has long since been abandoned. The church was built originally in 1761, and the present picturesque little building dates from 1907. Kvikkjokk was visited by King Karl XV in August 1868; and by Prince Oskar, afterwards King Oskar II, in July 1870.

It was at Kvikkjokk that 'An Old Bushman' spent many months of 1862 gathering his detailed notes for a series of articles on the bird-life of Lappland for *The Field*. The articles were afterwards published in book form under the title *A Spring and Summer in Lapland*, one of the most exhaustive accounts in English on this subject.

Until July 1937 there was no direct railway route between Jokkmokk and Arvidsjaur; but since the official opening of the completed Inland Line, the way to Arvidsjaur and its lake trips has been opened up.

Always an important transport and commercial centre, Arvidsjaur has a direct connexion with the main line to the north at Jörn in Västerbotten, and by road and boat westward to Junkerdal in Norway. The route into Norway is of special interest, as it passes through Arjeplog and Jäkkvikk.

Arjeplog is an ecclesiastical centre, with a hospital; a permanent school for nomad Lapps; an old people's home for Lapps in a magnificent setting looking away to the mountains; and, not far away, a home for old Swedish people. Although a remote district, it has become famous throughout Sweden since the publication of Dr. Einar Wallquist's book *Can the Doctor Come?* The book has been translated into English. It tells in sympathetic and

moving language of his experiences in this lonely region, where at times a telephone call from a patient can involve many hours of riding in a horse-drawn sleigh, or a fatiguing journey on skis, where it is impossible for the sleighs to go.

The book gives an insight into the hardships involved in the Lapps' nomadic life, their silent endurance and acceptance of the difficulties it imposes; their gratitude for help; and their absolute aversion from any less strenuous and exacting life. There are stories, too, of the Swedish settlers and their work-filled lives, in tiny log cabins far from any neighbours; for these settlers live under very different conditions from the industrial workers of Sweden. The tales tell of their indomitable spirit, their patience, and their resourcefulness; and of the wonderful work done by the Red Cross aeroplanes and their pilots. These men brave the most appalling dangers in their work, and save many lives by bringing patients to the hospital for urgent treatment. No book yet published in English gives a more fascinating and informative insight into the lives of nomad Lapps and Swedish settlers in the outposts of Lappland.

There are both steamer and bus services during the summer, between Arjeplog and Jäkkvikk, the southern terminal of the 'King's Route' to Abisko, which is justly celebrated for its scenery and fishing.

The Inland Line runs from Arvidsjaur to Sorsele, the station for the motor-boat service, through beautiful and varied scenery, to Gillesnuole. The journey takes only four hours, so that a return can be made the same day if desired. There is also a bus service connecting Sorsele with Bastuträsk on the main railway-line.

Storuman, farther south on the Inland Line, is the junction for a branch line to Hällnäs, which follows the lovely valley of the Ume River. Storuman is also the starting-point for the bus route to Tärnaby, and Umfors; and for the connecting steamer and bus service to Mo in Ranen,



Norway. The road between Storuman and Umfors is known far and wide, and with much justice, as 'Sweden's loveliest highway'. It consists of eighty-one miles of sheer beauty, in a constantly changing panorama of mountains, lakes, islands, woods, waterfalls and wild flowers, culminating in the lonely little village of Umfors on Lake Överuman. The scenery grows ever more lovely in its colouring, including infinite variations of the rich green of trees, the emerald grass, and the green and steel of the lakes, blending with the blaze of great clusters of brilliant wild flowers which riot between Nannemora and Järvsjö. Beyond, the road winds to Forsmark, and the scenery grows ever more impressive as the mountains come closer, and the lake is hidden in a hollow of wooded hills and pastures. The bus obligingly stops long enough for passengers to take the few steps through the woods to the edge of a high bank, dropping down to the falls of Gardikforsen, in their glorious setting of wooded hills rolling away to the great mountains.

Tärnaby, a village of some size, has a Tourist Station. Well known among Swedish mountaineers and fishermen for its sporting possibilities and scenic beauty, it has, however, been 'discovered' only by the more enterprising and discriminating foreign tourists. Umfors, lying another hour and twenty minutes drive beyond Tärnaby, is a diminutive place, ringed with great mountains, at the head of a lake stretching eastward to the Norwegian border.

Forty miles south of Storuman on the Inland Line is Vilhelmina, a small town on Lake Volgsjön. This is a starting-point for the bus route to Kultsjöluspen, by a road which runs through enchanting scenery, first skirting the shores of long, narrow Lake Malgomaj, and then giving glimpses of foaming rapids and quiet little lakes. There is only a telegraph station at Kultsjöluspen, but a motor-boat service conveys passengers to beautiful, secluded Saxnäs, on Lake Kultsjön.

There is also a bus service from Vilhelmina to Dajkanvik and Dikanäs, on Lake Vojmsjön, and a bus service eastward to Lycksele, on the branch line which links Storuman and Hällnäs. Lycksele, set in the richly beautiful valley of the Ume River, is a centre of the timber industry of South Lappland.

The last station before crossing the boundary into Jämtland is Dorotea, which is on the long bus route linking Umeå, on the coast of Västerbotten, with Borgafjäll, in the mountains on the Norwegian border.



# INDEX

NOTE.—Words and names beginning with å, ä, and ö are not placed at the end of the alphabet, where they properly belong in Swedish, but are listed as if there were no alphabetical distinction between them and a and o.

Aavasaksa Hill, 231  
 Abelin, Rudolph, 33  
 Abisko, 13, 237, 238, 239, 243, 282-283, 254, 258, 265  
 Äcklingen, Lake, 196  
 Ådalen, novelist of, 211, 215  
 Adclcrantz, G. J., 222  
 Adils, King of the Sveas, 139  
 Administration, 9  
 Adolf Fredrik, King of Sweden, 12, 147  
 Afzelius, Märta, 75  
 Agricultural Colleges, 16, 77, 175  
 Åhus, 25  
 Akka, Mountain, 'Queen of Lapp-land', 280, 261  
 Aktse, 254  
 Åland Sea, 148  
 Albrekt, King of Sweden, 83  
 Ale, King of the Sveas, 139  
 Alghammar mansion, 89  
 Alhammar Grottoes, 73  
 Alingsås, 72  
 Ålleberg Mountain, 71  
 Allmänna Svenska Elektriska A/B (ASEA), 128  
 Ålmhult, 26, 37  
 Alnarp Castle, 16  
 Alnö, Island, 203, 204, 208  
 Alnösundet, 203, 204  
 Alsen, 196  
 Alsensjön, Lake, 196  
 Alster Hall, 120  
 Alströmer, Jonas, 'Father of Swedish Arts and Crafts', 72  
 Alvastra, 50, 78  
 Älvdalen, 156, 177  
 Alvesta, 38  
 Älvsby, 227  
 Åmänningen, Lake, 131  
 America, associations with, 38, 46, 49, 78, 80, 89, 98-9, 118, 126-7, 137, 145, 172, 175, 247, 262

Åndals-Liden, 214  
 Andersdotter, Katerina, 183  
 Andreae, Laurentius, 135  
 Andrée, Salomon August, 50-1  
 Ånge, 207  
 Ångelholm, 32  
 Ångelholms Havsbad, 32  
 Ångelsberg, 128, 131  
 Ångermanland, 208, 209-19  
 — 'brides', 211  
 Ångerman, River, 193, 203, 209, 210, 211, 212-15  
 Anglo-Swedish Society, 2  
 Ankarcrona, 170  
 Ånn, 200, 201  
 Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury, 20  
 Anund, 125  
 Apostalagrottan, 69  
 Arboga, 10, 180-1  
 Arbrå, 165  
 Arctic Circle, 2, 229, 230, 231, 235, 238, 242, 243, 246, 262  
 Åre, 195, 196, 198-200  
 Åreskutan, 198, 199  
 Årild, 32  
 Arjeplog, 264-5  
 Arkösund, 80  
 Arnäs, 58  
 Arnljot, 143, 191-2  
 Arnljot, Chieftain of Jämtland, 143, 191  
 Årsunda, 159  
 Arts and Crafts, 13, 33, 40, 42-3, 67, 72, 74, 75, 131, 162, 170, 172-3, 178, 190  
 Arvidsjaur, 254, 264, 265  
 Arvika, 114, 116-17  
 Åsa, 58  
 Åsele, 214, 215  
 Åsker, Archbishop of Lund, 20  
 Åskersund, 128, 138  
 Åslund, Acke, 190

Aspeboda, 182, 183  
 Asphyttan, 124  
 Åsträsk, 221  
 Åsunden, Lake, 73  
 Åtran, River, 57  
 Åtvidaberg, 79  
 Augerum cemetery, 55  
 Austrmader, 191  
 Australia, 98  
 Avesta, 179  
  
 Backa, 172  
 Bälgeviken, 89  
 Baltic Exhibition, 19  
 Baltic Sea, 17, 18, 23, 25, 55, 66, 80,  
 86, 91, 100, 103, 105, 139, 156,  
 167  
 Båstad, 17, 32-4  
 Bastruträsk, 221, 224, 265  
 Bauer, John, 48  
 Båven, Lake, 89  
 Bellman, Karl Mikael, 12, 110, 113  
 Bengt, Bishop, 'The Bishop of  
 Mercy', 68  
 Bengtsfors, 65, 114, 115  
 Beowulf, King of the Gauta Goths,  
 62  
 — *Saga*, 62, 139, 140  
 Berg, Bengt, author of *The Mother-  
 less*, 235  
 Bergh, Edvard, 176  
 —, Elis, 43  
 Bergkvara Castle and Lake, 41  
 Bergman, Hjalmar, 137  
 Bergslagen district, 124, 131, 167,  
 178-82  
 — Railway, 114, 115, 131, 156  
 Bergstrand-Poulsen, Elizabeth, 45  
 Bergviken, Lake, 165  
 Bernadotte, Marshal, see Karl XIV  
 Johan  
 Bernatzik, Hugo, author of *Lap-  
 land*, 235  
 Bettina Church, 90  
 Bielke family, 77, 91  
 —, Nils, Field-Marshal, 145  
 Billing, Einar, Bishop of Västerås,  
 146  
 Billingen, Mount, 71  
 Bird-life, 7, 34, 46, 79, 96, 150, 162,  
 243, 260, 264  
 Birger Jarl, Ruler of Sweden, 10,  
 41, 108, 128

Birger Jarl, tomb of, 71  
 Birger Magnusson, King of Sweden,  
 80, 90  
 Birka, foundations of first Christian  
 church in Sweden, 85, 145  
 Bispgården, 194, 208  
 Bjarka-Säby Manor, 77  
 Björkberget Hill, 173  
 Björkefors Manor (*Fors*), 121  
 Björkön, Island, 86  
 —, Lake, 179  
 Björkholmen, 263, 264  
 Björkliden, 237, 239, 243, 254  
 Björnänge, 199  
 Bjurbäcken, 124-5  
 Blacksås Hill, 163  
 Blåkulla, Island, 47  
 — Persecutions, 47  
 Blekinge, 11, 25, 26, 42, 52-5, 139  
 Blenda of Varend, 41  
 Blidsberg Church, 74  
 Blomsholm, 64  
 Boafallsbacke, 55  
 Boberg, Ferdinand, 132, 134  
 —, Sven, 190  
 Bocksten Find, the, 58  
 Boden, 225, 227, 263, 262  
 Bohm, Gösta and Marthe, 162  
 Bohus Castle, 65, 100  
 Bohuslän, 11, 59-65, 100  
 — Steamship Co., 59  
 Bolagen, Lake, 189  
 Boliden Mines, 220, 221, 223, 224-5  
 Bollnäs, 165, 178  
 Bönan, 156, 157  
 Borås, 58, 67, 73, 74  
 Borgafjäll, 267  
 Borgholm, 45, 46  
 Borgsjö, 207  
 Borgsjön, Lake, 207  
 Börstil Church, 149  
 Bosjökloster Manor, 16  
 Boström, Kristofer Jakob, 277  
 Bothnia, Gulf of, 114, 156, 161, 212,  
 219, 237, 243, 252  
 Bothwell, James, Earl of, 18-19;  
 author of *Les Affaires du Comte  
 de Boduel*, 18  
 Bottnaryd Church, 49  
 Boy, Andrew and Anton, 109  
 Brahe Church, 50  
 Brahe, Ebba, 50, 68; tomb of, 141  
 — family, 16, 27, 29, 144

- Brahe, Magnus, General, tomb of, 128  
 —, Per, Count, the Elder, 49, 50, 145  
 —, —, the Younger, 49  
 —, Tycho and Christina, 27-9, 144  
 Brahehus Castle, 49, 50  
 Braithwaite, John, 126  
 Brämön, Island, 204  
 Brandklipparen, 22-3  
 Brandrök, Enoch, 84  
 Brännö, Island, 60  
 Bråviken Fjord, 80  
*Britannia*, S.S., 13  
 Brokind Manor, 77  
 Broman, Olof, author of a *History of Hälsingland*, 161  
 Brömsebro, Treaty of, 185  
 Brooke, Sir Arthur de Capell, author of *A Winter in Lapland and Sweden*, 228  
 Brösåtra Church, 46  
 Bruce, the Hon. Mrs. Victor, 3  
 Brudslöjan (Bridal Veil) Fall, 202  
 Brunnsvik, 151  
 Buch, Christian Leopold Von, Baron, 223, 228; quoted, 222, 232  
 Bullaren Lakes, 64  
 Burträsk, 221  
 Buscovius, Daniel, 177  
 Butler, Frank Hedges, author of *Through Lapland with Skis and Reindeer*, 234  
 Byälven, 118  
 Byn Hall, 120  
 Bysjön Lake, 179  
  
 Canute, King of Britain, 148  
 Carl, H.R.H. Prince, 80  
 Catherine the Great of Russia, letters of, 90  
 Cedersberg glass bottles, 40  
 Celsius, Anders, 12, 247  
 —, Dr. Olof, 37  
 Chapman, Frederik Henrik, Admiral, 54-5  
 —, Mrs. Olive Murray, author of *Across Lapland with Sledge and Reindeer*, 235  
 Charles I, King of England, portrait of, 84  
 Charles II, King of England, portrait of, 84  
 Charlottenberg, 118  
 Church Towns, 221, 223, 225, 226-7  
 City Between the Bridges, the, 108-110, 111  
 Climate, 7, 235-6, 252, 255  
*Codex Argenteus*, the, 141  
 Comes Carolus Vidua Italus, 247  
 Copenhagen, 11, 17, 18, 29  
 Corberon, 247  
 Cromwell, Lord-Protector of England, portrait of, 84  
 Crown Prince of Sweden, see Gustaf Adolf  
  
 Dädesjö Church, 36, 41  
 Daglösen, Lake, 125  
 Dahlberg, Erik (17th century architect), 55  
 — (Dala Artist), 176  
 Dahlgren, F. A., 123  
 Dajkanvik, 267  
 Dala music, 173, 184  
 Dala, River, 15, 153, 172, 177, 184; book on, 179  
 Dalarna, 11, 47, 116, 124, 129, 131, 148, 153, 156, 159, 165, 166-84, 196, 245  
 Dalhem Church, 95  
 Dalsland, 114-16  
 — Canal, 65, 114-15, 116, 127  
 Dalum Church, 74  
 Danish Occupation, and the risings against, 10, 11, 17, 18, 26, 29, 52, 57, 74, 83, 129, 132-3, 134, 136, 139, 163, 166, 171, 174, 176, 182.  
 See also Denmark  
 Dannemora, 149, 151  
 De Dacia, Petrus, 94-5  
 De Fercourt, 247  
 De Geer, Louis, Baron, 149-50  
 —, Louis, junior, 79  
 De la Gardie, family of, 63; tombs of, 71  
 —, Count Jakob de la, 50, 63  
 —, Count Magnus Gabriel, 63, 71  
 Delaware (U.S.A.), 46, 49, 145  
 Dellen Lakes, 163  
 Denmark and Danish Associations, 10, 17, 19, 22, 25-6, 28, 30-1, 40, 43, 45, 57, 58, 60, 63, 93, 94, 139, 149, 185

Dickson, James, 99  
 —, Oscar, Baron, 99  
 Dikanäs, 267  
 Dingle, 64  
 Djupadal Falls, and Mansion, 53  
 Djupvik, 220  
 Döbeln, G. C. von, General, 196  
 Docksta, 216  
 Döda (Dead) Falls, 194  
 Döderhultaren (wood-carver), 45  
 Domnarfvet Ironworks, 180  
 Doria, Miranda, Marquis, 247  
 Dorotea, 267  
 Douglas family, Counts of Skänninge and Barons of Skälby, 103, 230; tombs of, 76, 103  
 Douglas, Robert, Field-Marshal, 76  
 Drottningholm Palace, 113, 146-7  
 Duc, L. Leouzon le, author of *La Fille Du Sorcier, ou Le Roi Louis-Philippe en Laponie*, 249  
 Du Chaillu, Paul, author of *The Land of the Midnight Sun*, 262  
 Dundret Mountain, 239, 240  
 Duved, 196, 200  
 Ebbe, Axel, 24  
 Ed, 118, 116  
 Edske, 158  
 Egil, or Angantyr, King of the Sveas, 139  
*Egil's Saga*, 20  
 Egino, Bishop, 20, 52  
 Ehrenstrahl, David Klöcker, 76  
 Ekeblad, Count, 68  
 —, Johan, 68  
 Ekebyborn Church, 103  
 Eldh, Carl, 13, 111  
 Elenius, Erik, 227  
 Elgström, Ossian, 242  
 Elizabeth, Queen of England, 129; portrait of, 85  
 Elleholm, 55  
 Elliot, General Hampus, 225  
 Emmaboda, 45  
 Enafors, 201  
 Enånger Church, 161  
 Engelbrekt Engelbrektsson, Protector of Sweden, 10, 83, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 136, 166, 181  
 Engelbrektsholmen Island, 134  
 Engeltöfta, 156, 157

England, associations with, 9, 11, 16, 19, 20, 22, 28, 30, 31, 34, 37, 38, 49-50, 52, 54-5, 62, 66, 68, 76, 84-5, 86, 88, 95, 99, 102, 103, 123, 126, 129, 137, 140, 145, 147, 154, 159, 172, 190, 210, 228, 234, 247.  
 See also Scots in Sweden  
 Engström, Albert, Professor, 48, 148  
 Ericsson, John, 12, 64, 116, 125-7; tomb of, 125-6  
 —, Nils, Col., 115, 116, 127  
 Erik XIII ('The Pomeranian'), King of Denmark, Norway and Sweden, 22, 49, 76, 102  
 Erik XIV, King of Sweden, 11, 44, 53, 83, 129, 136, 151; monument to, 128; Sutor portrait of, 85  
 Erik Knutsson, King of Sweden, 72  
 Erik Magnusson, Duke of Sweden, 90  
 Eriksberg Manor, 90  
 Eriksgata, the, 138, 143  
 Erikslund, 207  
 Eriksson, Christian, 105, 111, 175, 176, 242  
 —, Erik, 131  
 —, Gustaf, 133  
 Eskil, English missionary, 86, 88, 140  
 Eskilstuna, 88, 89  
 Eslöv, 26, 27  
 Esthonian raid, 146  
 Estrid, Queen of Sweden, 71  
 Eugen, H.R.H. Prince, 12, 78, 107, 111, 176, 183, 190, 242  
 Fäbodar, 163, 173, 179, 198  
 Fagertårn, 138  
 Fagesta, 131  
 Falkberget, 224  
 Falkenberg, 57  
 — family, mortuary chapel of, 90  
 —, Count, 77  
 Falköping, 57, 67, 71-2, 73  
 Falsterbo, 17, 28  
 Falun, 156, 167, 176, 179-81, 182, 184  
 Färjestaden, 45  
 Fårösund, 95  
 Fauna, 5, 6-7, 131, 150, 187, 261  
 Faxälven, River, 212, 214, 215  
 Feragen (Norway), 189

Fersen, Axel von, Count, 80  
*Field, The*, 264  
 Fielding, Sven, 29-30  
 Filipstad, 114, 124, **125-6**  
 Films, Swedish, 6  
 Filipstads Bergslags Canal, 125  
 Finland and the Finns, 129, 140,  
 220, 221, 225, **228-30**, 231, 232,  
 249, 276  
 —, separated from Sweden, 220,  
**228**  
 Finnfors Falls, 224  
 Finn, Giant, 20-21  
 Finns in Sweden, 117, 122, 166, 178,  
 184, 222, 248  
 Finspång, 79  
 Finsta, 143, **144**  
 Fischer, T. A., author of *Scots in*  
*Sweden*, 10  
 Fiskebäckskil, 61-2  
 Fiskja, 212  
 Fitz, Ewart, of Holstein, 154  
 Fjæstad, Gustaf A., 117  
 Fjällnäs, 186, 187, **188-9**  
 Fjällnäs-Helags Mountain Route,  
 189  
 Fjällsjö, River, 212, 215  
 Fjugesta, 138  
 Flätasjön, 165  
 Flen, 89, 90  
 Flenberget, 173  
 Floda (Dalarna), 168, **184**  
 Floda (Västergötland), 73  
 Flora, 7, 34, 43, 46, 78, 96, 138, 188,  
 206, 207, 209, 253, 255  
 Fogelstad, 85  
 Folkung Dynasty, 10  
 Folkungarna, Royal Family of, 103  
 Food, Swedish, **4-5**, 112  
 Forsaker Fall, 26  
 Forsbacka Ironworks, 157  
 Forsmark, 266  
 Forsmo, 214  
 Forssa, 163  
 Forsslund, Karl Erik, author of  
*With the River Dalälven from its*  
*Sources to the Sea*, 179  
 France, associations with, 1, 9, 80,  
 95, 99, 145, 229-30, 231, 246-7,  
 249-51  
 Franzén, Frans Mikael, Bishop, 210;  
 author of *Song about Creutz*, 210  
 Fredrik II, King of Denmark, 28

Fredrik Adolf, Prince of Sweden, 110  
 Fredrik Dorothy of Baden, Princess,  
 249  
 Fredrik, Prince of Hesse, 12  
 Fredriksten (Norway), 12, 63  
 Fredriksskans, 154  
 Frei (or Frey), 20, 140  
 Fridhem, Villa, 80  
 Frillesås, 58  
 Fröding, Gustaf, 12, 105, 116, **120**,  
 122; author of *Guitar and Accor-*  
*dion*, 120  
 Frösön, Island of, 191-2  
 Fryken Lakes, 118, **120-1**  
 Fryksdalen Valley (Löven), 118,  
 119, **120-2**  
 Fryksta, 120  
 Fryxell, Anders, 116, **121**; author of  
*a History of Sweden and Värm-*  
*landsvisan*, 121  
 Fulufjäll, Mount, 177  
 Funäsdalen, 186, 187, **188**  
 Furudal, 178  
 Furusund, 148  
 Furuviik, 155-6  
 Gäddede, 193  
 Gällivare, 125, 231, 234, 237, **239-40**,  
 243, 251, 255-6, 261  
 Galtström, 204  
 Gamla Uppsala, 139-40  
 Gammelstad, 226  
 Gånsvik, 212  
 Garbo, Greta, 6, 111  
 Garden of Sweden, the, 35, **58**  
 Garden of Småland, the, 41  
 Gardikforsen Falls, 266  
 Gårdsjö, 69, 73  
 Gårdslösa, 46  
 Gästrikland, 153-9  
 Gate, Simon, 40, **42**  
 Gaviksfjord, 216  
 Gävle, 30, **153-6**, 159, 161  
 Gävleborg, 196  
 Gävle-Dala Railway, 156  
 Gau, John, author of *The richt vay*  
*to the kingdome of Hevine*, 19  
 Gauta Goths, see Goths  
 Geijer, Erik Gustaf, 116, **123**;  
 author of *a History of the*  
*Swedes, and Impressions of*  
*England, 1809-1810*, 123  
 Genberg, Anton, 190



- Geographical phenomenon, 232  
 Geology, 6, 64-5, 66, 69, 71, 73, 96,  
   131, 193  
*Gerda*, brig, 155  
*Gesunda*, 173-4  
*Gesundaberget*, 173  
*Gevsjön*, Lake, 200  
*Gilbergadalen*, 118  
*Gillesnuole*, 265  
*Gillestugan*, 163  
*Gimán Fall and River*, 207  
*Gimo*, 149, 150  
*Glafsfjorden*, 116, 118  
 Glass and Glassworks, 40, 41-3, 74  
*Glimminghus Castle*, 16  
*Gökhem Church*, 72  
*Göransson, G. F.*, 158  
*Görvål Manor*, 147  
*Gössäter*, 69  
*Gösta Berling, Saga of*, see *Lagerlöf, Selma*  
*Götaland*, 77, 138  
*Göta Canal*, 65, 66, 67, 73, 76, 80,  
   99-103  
*Göta, River*, 62, 65, 67, 100  
*Göteborg*, 13, 18, 32, 38, 54, 58, 59,  
   64, 65, 66, 67, 69, 72, 73, 89, 97-9,  
   156  
*Göteborgs Handels och Sjöfart-*  
*stidning*, 48  
*Goths*, 9, 62, 66, 70, 95, 138, 139  
 —, Thing of all the, 66  
*Gotland, Island of*, 9, 82, 91, 92-6  
*Gottskär*, 58  
*Grangärde*, 179  
*Grängesberg*, 245  
*Grängesberg-Oxelösund Company*,  
   240, 246  
*Gränna*, 49, 51  
*Grännaberget*, 51  
*Granström, Edith*, 162  
*Grape, Erik*, 228, 232  
*Gräsö, Island*, 149  
*Grebbeastad*, 64  
*Greby, Battlefield of*, 64  
*Grendel, the Monster*, 62  
*Grevie*, 32  
*Grip, Bo Jonsson, Lord High*  
   *Chancellor of Sweden*, 77, 83  
*Gripsholm Castle*, 82-5, 113, 147  
*Grissleham*, 148  
*Grönsjön*, 189  
*Gudfast, Chieftain of Jämtland*, 191  
*Gudhem Nunnery*, 72  
*Gudmundsson, Carl*, 173  
*Gullholmen*, 61  
*Gullikson, Hakon*, 211  
*Gullmarsfjord*, 61  
*Gunnerud*, 120  
*Gustaf Vasa, King of Sweden*, 8,  
   11, 68, 74, 80, 82, 83, 84, 88, 94,  
   101, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 144,  
   154, 160, 166, 167, 171, 174, 175,  
   176, 181, 182; letters of, 90; tomb  
   of, 141  
*Gustaf II Adolf, King of Sweden*,  
   11, 68, 70, 90, 97, 103, 136, 142,  
   160, 179, 203, 220, 226, 229  
*Gustaf III Adolf, King of Sweden*,  
   12, 38, 44, 65, 82, 84, 85, 110, 154,  
   169, 189  
*Gustaf IV Adolf, King of Sweden*,  
   12, 65, 154, 249  
*Gustaf V, H.R.H. King of Sweden*,  
   12, 33, 46, 60, 80, 89, 91, 110  
*Gustaf Adolf, H.R.H., Crown*  
   *Prince of Sweden*, 31, 40, 113, 133,  
   217, 256  
*Gustavsberg*, 65  
*Gylleby Manor (Munkeby)*, 121  
*Gyllenhjelm, family vault*, 87  
 —, *Karl Karlsson, Admiral, tomb*  
   of, 87  
*Gyllenstjerna (Guildensterns)*, 16  
 —, *Kristina*, 108  
*Gyllensvärd, Harald, Baron*, 154  
*Gymnastics*, see *Lillsved*  
*Habo Church*, 49  
*Hackås Church*, 192, 194  
*Haga Palace*, 113  
*Hagborg, August*, 176  
*Hägerstad Church*, 77  
*Hagfors (Värmland)*, 123-4  
*Haglund, Sven, author of Life*  
   *Among the Lapps*, 235  
*Hagman, Sofie*, 110  
*Hald, Edward*, 40, 42  
*Halland*, 11, 32, 56-9, 139  
*Hålland*, 197  
*Hallands Väderö, Isle of*, 34  
*Halleberg*, 67  
*Hallendorff, Carl, and Adolf*  
   *Schück, authors of History of*  
   *Sweden*, 10  
*Hällingsåfallet Falls*, 193

- Hallgren, Axel, 45  
 Hällnäs, 221, 237, 265, 267  
 Hallsberg, 138  
 Hällsta, 89  
 Hallstaberget, 213  
 Halmstad, 56-7  
 Hälsingborg, 17, 29-31, 74  
 Hälsingland, 163, 156, 159, 160-6  
 Hälsingtuna, 163  
*Hamlet*, see Shakespeare  
 Hammarby, 143  
 Hammarsjön, Lake, 26  
 Hammer (German Artist), 69  
 Hamrafjället, Mount, 188  
 Hamrånge, River, 159  
 Handöl, 200, 201  
 Hanö, 55  
 Hanöbukten Bay, 25  
 Hanoverian Kings of England, por-  
 traits of, 85  
 Hanson, Lars, 6  
 Haparanda, 117, 220, 227-8, 229,  
 230, 240, 243, 252  
 Hårdärde, Harald, King of Nor-  
 way, 34  
 Harg, 149  
 Härjedalen, 164, 185-9, 190  
 Harmånger, 162  
 Harnäs, 156  
 Härnön, Island, 209, 212  
 Härnösand, 156, 203, 209-12, 216  
 Harold, King of England, 34  
 Harsprånget Falls, 237, 287  
 Hässleholm, 26  
 Hasslöv, 33  
 Hästehuvud, Anders, Governor of  
 Riga, tomb of, 70  
 Hästholmen, 77  
 Hästveda, 26  
 Haverö, 207  
 Haverö Church, 148  
 Häverödal, 148  
 Häverud, 115  
 Hazelius, Arthur, 105, 169  
 Hede, 186, 187  
 Hedeviden, 187  
 Hedemora, 178  
 Hedenlunda Manor, 90  
 Hedin, Sven, 12  
 Hedvig Eleonora, Queen of Sweden,  
 146  
 Hedvig Elizabeth Charlotta, Prin-  
 cess, 84  
 Heidenstam, Verner von, 12, 78;  
 author of *The Charles Men*, 105  
 Helagsfjället Mountain, 186  
 Helgasjön, Lake, 41  
 Helge, River, 26  
 Helgum, 214  
 Helgumsjön, Lake, 214  
 Hellqvist, Carl Gustaf, 94  
 Helsingör (Denmark), 17, 30  
 Hemskerk (Dutch Artist), 75  
 Henry VIII, King of England, por-  
 trait of, 84  
 Hermelin, Baron, 232  
 Herresta Hall (*Borg*), 121  
 Herrljunga, 58, 65  
 Hietaniemi Church, 231  
 Hillesjön, Lake, 159  
 Hilleström, Per, 76  
 Hillgren, Bror, 162  
 Hjälmarens, Lake, 89, 134, 138  
 Hjelleskata Manor, 118  
 Hjo, 73  
 Hjortahammar, 53, 55  
 Höckert, G. F., 176  
 Hoffmansthal, Hugo von, author of  
*Das Bergwerk Zu Falun*, 180.  
 Hög, 163  
 Höganäs, 32  
 Högbo Ironworks, 158  
 Högfors (Västmanland), 132  
 Högström, Per, The Apostle of  
 Lappmark, 223, 239  
 Holm, 207, 208  
 Holmarudden, 207  
 Holmquist, 230  
 Holmsjön, Lake, 207  
 Holstein, Stael von, 43  
 Holmsund, 220  
 Hörberg, Per, 79, 81  
 Horn, 77  
 Hotels, 4, 33, 51, 111, 112, 116-17,  
 119, 151, 155, 156, 170, 171, 172,  
 186, 187, 188, 189, 195, 197, 198,  
 199, 201, 212, 219, 224, 230, 243,  
 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 258,  
 259, 263, 266  
 Hoting, 215  
 Hovås, 60  
 Huberget, 206  
 Hudiksvall, 160, 161-2, 163  
 Hultsfred, 79  
 Hunneberg, 67  
 Husaby, 66, 70-1

Husby Mansion, 81  
 Huseby, 40  
 Huss, Johannes, portrait of, 224  
 Hvene, 29  
 Immeln, Lake, 26  
 Indal, 208  
 Indalsälven, River, 193, 194, 197, 200, 203, 204, 205, 208-9  
 Indals-Liden, 208  
 Ingälvshenning Gammla Hyttplats, 132  
 Ingesund School of Folk Music and People's High School, 117-18  
 Inglinge hög, 41  
 Ingmarsgården Farm, 184  
 Inland Line, see State Railways  
 Innes, John, 30  
 Insjön, 172  
 Ismanstorp, 47  
 Ivösjön, Lake, 26  
 Jablonowski, Joseph Eusebius, Prince, 247  
 Jäckvik, 253, 254, 258, 264, 265  
 James VI, King of Scotland (afterwards James I of England), 28; portrait of, 84  
 Jämtland, 143, 188, 189-202, 207, 209, 211, 214, 215, 267  
 — horses, 196  
 Järkvitsle, 208  
 Järpen, 196, 197  
 Järpströmmen, River, 196  
 Järvsö (Hälsingland), 164-5  
 Järvsjö (Lapland), 266  
 Jaurekaska Rapids, 257  
 Johan III, King of Sweden, 11, 80, 83, 136, 140, 146, 151, 154, 161  
 Johannishus Mansion, 53, 54  
 Johanson, Johan, 183  
 Jokkmokk, 235, 237, 238, 240, 256, 260, 262-3, 264  
 Jönköping, 48-9, 57  
 Jönköpingslän, 36, 48-51  
 Jormlien, 193  
 Jörn, 264  
 Jörnlunden, Lake, 77  
 Josephine of Leuchtenberg, Princess, 240  
 Josephson, Ernst, 13, 111  
 Jösse Country, 116-17  
 Jössehäradspolskan, 116

Jukkäsjärvi, 241, 243, 246-9, 250, 252  
 Jungfrun, Island, 45  
 Junkerdal (Norway), 264  
 Junsele, 214, 215  
 Kaalasjärvi, 251  
 Kaga Church, 76  
 Kaitum Falls, 262  
 Kalixfors, 239, 243, 252  
 Kalix Parish, 222; River, 228, 232, 252  
 Källna, 32  
 Källvik, 45  
 Kalmar, 42, 43-5, 92, 146  
 Kalmarlän, 36, 43-5  
 Kalmar Nyckel, 46  
 Kalmar Sound, 35, 47  
 Kalmar, Union, 10, 43  
 —, War of, 43  
 Kamlungen Rapids, 228  
 Karesuando, 7, 232, 235, 243, 249, 251  
 Karin Mänsdotter, Queen of Sweden, 129  
 Karl IX, King of Sweden, 11, 44, 84, 87, 90, 154, 246  
 Karl X Gustaf, King of Sweden, 11, 17, 44, 68, 103  
 Karl XI, King of Sweden, 11, 53, 57, 68, 80, 145, 177, 230  
 Karl XII, King of Sweden, 12, 22-3, 24, 30, 40, 42, 44, 63, 74, 101, 143, 169; letters of, 90  
 Karl XIII, King of Sweden and Norway, 12  
 Karl XIV Johan, King of Sweden and Norway (Marshal Bernadotte), 12, 40, 136, 146, 240  
 Karl XV, King of Sweden and Norway, 176, 264  
 Karleby, 72  
 Karlfeldt, Erik Axel, 166, 167, 169; author of *Ballads of Fridolin and Fridolin's Garden*, 169  
 Karlsborg, 73  
 Karlsgrav Canal, 101  
 Karlshamn, 26, 88, 57  
 Karlskoga, 125  
 Karlskrona, 26, 38, 42, 52, 53-4, 55  
 Karlsö, Islands of Stora and Lilla, 96  
 Karlsson-Stig, Ante, 190

- Karlstad, 114, 118, 119-20, 123  
 Karön, Island, 53  
 Karrgruvan, 128, 131, 132, 133-4  
 Kårtjejaure, Lake, 259  
 Karungi, 230  
 Kåseberga, 25  
 Katarina Jagellonica, Queen of Sweden, 146  
 Katrineholm, 89  
 Kattégatt, 17, 31, 114  
 Kebnekaise Mountain, 6, 237, 239, 243, 281-2, 254, 259, 260  
 Kengis, 231  
 Kerkau Mountains, 258  
 Kettilstad Church, 77  
 Key, Ellen, 50, 78  
 Kilafors, 165  
 Kilforsen Falls, 215  
 Kimstad, 79, 80  
 Kinda Canal, 77  
 King's Route, 243, 258-4, 258, 259, 263, 265  
 Kinnared, 58  
 Kinnarumma Church, 74  
 Kinnekulle Mountain, 69, 70  
 Kipling, Rudyard, 137  
 Kiruna, 2, 7, 13, 231, 233, 234, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241-6, 249, 251, 252, 255  
 Kirunavaara, 234, 241, 243, 245-6  
 Kivik, 25  
 Kjellberg, Elizabeth, 89  
 Klädesholmen, 61  
 Klarälven, River, 119, 123-4  
 Klintehamn, 96  
 Knäred, Peace of, 43  
 Knippoberget Hill, 172  
 Knutstorp, 29  
 Kol, 76  
 Kolåsen, 196-7  
 Kolmården, 80  
 Ko-operativa, Swedish, 111, 112  
 Köping, 130  
 Köping-Hult Railway, 137  
 Köpmanholmen, 216  
 Köpmannbro, 114  
 Kopparåsen, 254  
 Kopparberg, 131, 181, 196  
 Kort, Bishop, 88  
 Koskull, Baron, 42  
 Kosta Glassworks, 40, 41, 42-3  
 Krafft, David von, 169  
 Kramfors, 212  
 Krångfors Falls, 224  
 Krapperup Castle, 16  
 Kreuger Crash, 48  
 Kreuger, Nils, 176  
 Kristian I, King of Denmark, Norway and Sweden, 22  
 Kristian II, King of Denmark, Norway and Sweden, 10, 108  
 Kristian IV, King of Denmark, 25, 26, 28  
 Kristina, Queen of Sweden (wife of Karl IX), 154  
 —, —, 11, 31, 87, 124, 141, 142, 177  
 — of Stumbeln, 94-5  
 Kristineberg Biological Station, 61  
 Kristinehamn, 124-5, 256  
 Kristianstad, 25-6  
 Krokomb, 193  
 Kronborg Castle (Denmark), 30  
 Kronoberg Castle, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41  
 Kronobergslän, 36-43  
 Kullaberg, 17, 31-2  
 Kultsjöluspen, 266  
 Kultsjön, Lake, 266  
 Kumlabý Church, 50  
 Kungälv, 65  
 Kungsbacka, 58  
 Kungslena Church, 72  
 Kurravaara Mountain, 246  
 Kvarnbergsvattmet, Lake, 193  
 Kvarnsveden Paper Mills, 180  
 Kvikkjokk, 237, 240, 251, 254, 262, 263-4  
 Kvistoftån Valley, 27  
 Kvistrum Valley, 64  
 Läckö Castle, 67, 68-9  
 Laestadius, Lars Levi, 231-2  
 Laforsen Waterfall, 164  
 Lafrensen (Swedish Artist), 76  
 Lagan, River, 57  
 Lagerlöf, Selma, 12, 114, 116, 122; author of *The Wonderful Adventures of Nils Holgersson*, 53, 122; *The Saga of Gösta Berling*, 6, 105, 116, 118, 120-1; *Jerusalem*, 122, 172, 184; *The Miracles of Antichrist*, 122; *The Emperor of Portugal*, 122  
 —, Otiliana, 122  
 Lagga Church, 143  
 Lagmansören, 208

- Laholm, 57  
 — Bay, 34  
 Laimoviken, 253  
 Landskrona, 18, 27, 29  
 Landverk, 200, 201  
 Langas, Lake, 257, 258  
 Långåskans, 187  
 Långbanshyttan, 126  
 Långbergsgården, 170  
 Långflon, 124  
 Langhorn, W., 247  
 Långlöt, 46-7  
 Lanthushållskola, 164  
 Lapp Gate (Lapporten), the, 254  
 Lappland, 4, 7-8, 13, 125, 212, 214, 215, 221, 226, 227, 230, 232, **233-267**; books on, 228, 234, **235**, 249-250, 251, 260, 262, 264  
 Lapps, 7-8, **166**, 177, 189, 190, 194, 198, 204, 210, 211, 224, 226, 227, 231, 233, **235**, **236**, 239, 242, 243, **248**, 249, 251, 253, **260**, **261**  
 Larsson, Carl, 12, 111, 162, 176, 181, **182-3**, 190  
 Laurentius, Andreae, see Andreae  
 —, Petri, see Petri  
 Laurin, Carl, 183  
 Laxå, 67, 73, 138  
 Laxsjön, Lake, 115  
 Leksand, 167-8, **169**, 173  
 Lekvattnet, 122  
 Lena, Battle of, 72  
 Lennartsfors, 115  
 Lennartsnäs Manor, 146  
 Leringen, Lake, 207  
 Lerum Church, 73  
 Lidan, River, 67  
 Liden, 208-9  
 Lidköping, 67, 69, 70, 125  
 Lilla Karlsö, Island, 96  
 Lilla Lee, Lake, 115  
 Lilla Sjöfallet, 259  
 Lillfjärden Bird Sanctuary, 162  
 Liljefors, Bruno, 12, 111, **150**, 176, 183  
 Lillsved People's High School for Gymnastics, 113  
 Lima, 184  
 Limmared, 57, 73, **74**  
 Limsta, 212  
 Lind, Jenny, 6  
 Linde, Lake, 130  
 Linderödsåsen, 26, 27  
 Lindesberg, 128, 130  
 Lindholmen Manor, 143, **144**  
 Lindstrand Viktor, 40-1  
 Linghed, 159  
 Linköping, 66, **75-6**, 79  
 Linnæa Flowers, 40, 41  
 Linné, Karl von (Linnaeus), 12, 36, **37-8**, 39, 40, 141, 142, **143**, 156, **182**, 247; author of, *Öländska och Gotländska Resa*, 46; *Systema Naturæ*, 37; *Flora Lapponica*, 216; tomb of, 141  
 Linnean Society (London), 38  
 Lisselby, 169  
 Liten, Lake, 196  
 Ljung, Castle and Church, 80  
 Ljungan, River, 203, 204, 205, **206-207**, 208  
 Ljungberg, Göta, 6  
 Ljungby, 38  
 Ljungdalen, 186  
 Ljusdal, 164  
 Ljusnan, River, **163-4**, 165, 187, 188  
 Ljusnedal, 188  
 Lofsdalen, 186  
 London, Jack, 137  
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, 39  
 Löran, 204  
 Lossnen, Lake, 188  
 Louis, Philippe, Prince, Duke of Orleans (afterwards Louis Philippe, I, King of the French), 249-51  
 Lövänger, 221  
 Lovisa Ulrika, Queen of Sweden, 147  
 Lövsta, 149  
 Lövstad Castle, 80  
 Ludvika, 179  
 Lugnarohögen, 33  
 Luleå, 219, 220, 221, 222, **225-7**, 234, 238, 244, 255  
 Lule, River, 226, 262; Lilla Lule, River, 237, 262; Stora Lule, River, 237, 256, 262  
 Lund, 7, **20-3**, 37, 39, 48, 52  
 Lundberg, Gustaf, 76  
 Lundbohm, Dr. Hjalmar, 241  
 Lundsbrunn, Spa, 70  
 Lundström, J. E., 48  
 Luossajärvi, Lake, 243  
 Luossavaara, 241, 243, 245, 246  
 Luppio Mountain, 231  
 Luspabyggen, **257**, 259, 260, 261

- Lutheranism, 8, 146  
 Lutzen, Battle of, 11  
 Lycksele, 221, 237, 267  
 Lygnern, Lake, 58  
 Lyhundra Church, 148  
 Lysekil, 59, 62  
 Lysvik, 122  
  
 Måås-Fjätteström, Marta, 33  
 Mackmyra, 157  
 Maclean family, 16, 47  
 Maglehem Church, 25  
 Mälarbaden, 89  
 Mälaren, Lake, 85, 86, 89, 104, 105, 108, 112, 113, 128, 129, 144, 146  
 Malen, 33  
 Malgomaj, Lake, 212, 266  
 Malmagen, Lake, 187  
 Malmberget, 233, 234, 239-40, 245  
 Malmö, 18-20, 23, 26, 30, 32, 37, 89  
 Malön, Island (*Lagön*), 121  
 Malung, 184  
 Mannarblod, 43  
 Mårbacka (*Lövdala*), 12, 122  
 Mårdängssjön, Lake, 159  
 Märgården, 172  
 Margaret, Queen of Denmark, Norway and Sweden, 10, 43  
 —, Crown Princess of Sweden, 19, 31, 109; grave of, 113  
 Margareta, Queen of Sweden, 84  
 Marie Antoinette, Queen of France, 80, 250  
 Mariedal Manor, 70  
 Mariefred, 83, 85  
 Mariestad, 67, 69  
 Marryat, Capt., author of *Peter Simple*, 54  
 Marryat, Horace, author of *One Year in Sweden*, 30  
 Marstrand, 59-61  
 Marstrands Nya Angfartygs S.S. Co., 59  
 Mary Queen of Scots, 18  
 Martin, Elias, 76  
 Marvinsholm Castle, 16  
 Match Combine, Swedish, 48, 107, 111  
 Matches, inventor of, 48  
 Matfors, 206  
 Mats, Jones, 169  
 Mats, Tomt, and his wife, 176  
 Matthiae, Bishop, 87  
  
 Matton, Ida, 154  
 Maupertuis, Pierre Louis Moreau de, 229, 231, 247  
 Medelpad, 203-9  
 Medstugan and Lake, 200  
 Mellansel, 219  
 Mellösa, 89  
 Meråker Valley (Norway), 202  
 Midnight Sun, 7, 13, 230, 231, 233, 235, 236, 239, 243, 253, 255  
 Midsummer, 85, 167, 168  
 — Cow Fair, 184  
 Mie River, 55  
 Milles, Carl, 13, 76, 98, 111, 129, 130, 210  
 Milnes, 32, 133, 149, 151, 167, 179, 180, 181, 220, 221, 223, 224-5, 231, 239-40, 241, 244, 245-6  
 Mjältö, Island, 218  
 Mjölby, 79  
 Mo in Ranen (Norway), 265  
 Molin, Pelle, 211, 214, 216; author of *Adalens Poesi*, 215  
 Mölle, 32  
 Mollesund, Island, 61  
 Mon, 115  
 Monitor, U.S.S., 126  
 Montraye, Aubrey de la, 247  
 Mora, 167, 168, 173, 174-6, 177  
 — Stones, 143  
 Möre district, 35  
 Morea, Sara Elizabeth, 182  
 Morjärv, 228  
 Mörner, Count, 137  
 Mörrum, 55  
 Mörsil, 196, 196  
 Mosjö Church, 138  
 Mosquitoes, 236  
 Mösseberg Mountain, 71  
 Motala, 77, 80, 102, 138  
 Multräberget Hill, 214  
 Munck, Bror, General, 44  
 Munk, Island, 146  
 Munkfors, 123  
 Munksjön, Lake, 48  
 Munthe, Dr. Axel, 45, 169; author of *The Story of San Michele*, 45  
 Muodoslompolo, 231, 232, 240  
 Muonio, River, 231, 232  
 Murjek, 237, 238, 262  
  
 Nääs Slöjd Seminary, 73  
 Nannemora, 266

Nansen, Fridtjof, 99  
 Närke, 73, 79, 128, 130, 134-8  
 Narvik (Norway), 234, 238, 244,  
 255  
 Näs, 184  
 Näsåker, 211, 214, 215  
 Näsboholm Manor, 73  
 Näshultasjön, Lake, 89  
 Nässjö, 57  
 Nättraby, 54  
 Navy, Swedish, 53, 54  
 Neder Kalix, 228, 232  
 New Sweden, see Delaware  
 Nieras Mountains, 259  
 Nikkaluokta, 251  
 Nilsson, Kristina, Countess of Casa  
 Miranda, 6, 36, 38, 40  
 Nipfjället, Mount, 177  
 Nissan, River, 56, 57  
 Nirtsjö, 172  
 Njulja, Mount, 244, 253, 254  
 Njupeskar Falls, 177  
 Njurunda, 204  
 Njutånger Church, 162  
 Nobel, Alfred, 12, 33  
 —, Ludvig, 33  
 — Prize, 12, 122  
 Nora, 130  
 Norberg, 131-2  
 Norbotten, 220, 226-32, 238  
 Nordenskiöld, A. E., 12, 99  
 Nordingrå, 216  
 Nordström, Esther Blenda, author  
 of *Tent Folk of the Far North*,  
 235  
 —, Karl, 176  
 Noret, 169  
 Norn, Lake, 200  
 Norrala, 160  
 Norrbo, 163  
 Norrköping, 79, 80, 91, 149  
 Norrström, 108, 112  
 Norrsundet, 159  
 Norrtälje, 144, 148  
 Norway, and associations with, 10,  
 63, 114, 116, 118, 119, 122, 124,  
 139, 176, 177, 185, 186, 187, 189,  
 193, 195, 196, 200, 201, 202, 206,  
 207, 208, 211, 212, 235, 237, 238,  
 255, 259, 263, 264, 266, 267  
 Norway, Union with, dissolved, 12,  
 119  
 Nya Sylstationen, 201

Nyköping, 90, 91  
 Nykroppa, 124  
 Nyland, 213  
 Nynäshamn, 82, 91, 92  
 Nynäs Sound, 91  
 Nysätra, 221  
 Obbola, 220  
 Ockelbo, 156, 159  
 Odensjön, Lake, 31  
 Ödeshög, 78  
 Odin (Woden), 20, 70, 140  
 Odinslund, 142  
 Öferbom, 230  
 Offerdal, 192, 193  
 Öje, Lake, 184  
 Öjervik (*Sjö*), 121  
 Öland, Island of, 9, 45-7  
 Olaus Petri, see Petri  
 Old Bushman, an, author of *A  
 Spring and Summer in Lapland*,  
 251, 264  
 Oleson, Måns, 212  
 Olof Skötkonung, King of Sweden,  
 66, 70, 71, 145  
 Olof Trätälja, King of Sweden, 118  
 Omberg, Mount, 78, 79  
 Orbaden, 165  
 Örbyhus Castle, 151  
 Ore, 178  
 Ore Line, see State Railways  
 Örebro, 89, 128, 130, 134-8  
 Öregrund, 148, 149  
 Öresund, 16, 17, 23, 30  
 Örkelljunga, 26  
 Örlunden, Lake, 55  
 Örnässtugan, 176, 181  
 Örnasköldsvik, 216, 219  
 Orrefors, 36, 41-2  
 Orrekläpp, 64  
 Orsa, 165, 168, 174, 177-8  
 —, Finnmark, 178, 184  
 Orsasjön, Lake, 174, 177  
 Orsjön, Lake, 165  
 Orust, Island, 61  
 Oskar I, King of Sweden and  
 Norway, 240  
 Oskar II, King of Sweden and  
 Norway, 61, 218, 264  
 Oskarshamn, 45  
 Oslo (Norway), 64, 116, 117, 138  
 Östanskär, 208  
 Östberg, Ragnar, 107

- Österby, 149-50  
 Östergötland, 50, 66, 74-81, 91  
 Österskär, 144, 148  
 Östersund, 185, 189-91, 192, 194, 195, 208  
 Östhammar, 148, 149  
 Östmark Church, 122  
 Östra Ämtervik Church (*Svartsjö*), 120-1  
 Östrand Pulp Mill, 205  
 Östra Ryd Church, 144  
 Östuna Church, 143  
 Ottar, King of the Sveas, 139  
 Oulu (Uleåborg, Finland), 250  
 Ova Church, 70  
 Övertorneå, 230, 231  
 Överuman, Lake, 266  
 Oviken, 190, 214  
 Oviksfjällen Mountains, 194  
 Övralid, 78  
 Oxelösund, 91  
 Oxenstierna family, tombs of, 141  
 Oxenstierna Axel, Chancellor, 11  
  
 Pact of Succession, The, 84, 129  
 Pajala, 231-2, 240, 252  
 Palander, 230  
 Palmqvist, Sven, 41  
 Palmstierna, Carl-Fredrik, and Ragnar Svanström, authors of *A Short History of Sweden*, 10  
 Pålnoviken, 253  
 Pålshö Beach, 31  
 Parkijaur, Lake, 263  
 Parliaments, see Riksdag  
 Paternoster Skerries, 61  
 Pello, 231  
 Per (Swedish Church Decorator), 89, 90  
 Persia, Shah of, 40  
 Persson, Birger, 144; tomb of, 141  
 Peterson-Berger, Wilhelm, 143, 191-192; composer of *Arnljot*, 143, 191; *Jungfrun under Lind*, 192; *Sommarsång*, 192; *Vid Frösö Kyrka*, 192  
 Petre, Johan, 222  
 Petri, Laurentius, Archbishop, 135; tomb of, 141  
 —, Olaus, 135  
 Philippa, Queen of Denmark, Norway and Sweden, 22, 49-50; tomb of, 76, 102  
  
 Pilgrims' Ways, 185  
 Piteå, 220, 227  
 Pite, River, 227  
 Poland, 11, 73, 85, 87, 90, 247  
 Polar Circle, measurement of, 229-230. See also Arctic Circle  
 Polcirkeln, 238, 239  
 Polhem, Kristoffer, 72, 101  
 Political School, Conservative Party, 150  
 —, Socialists, 151  
 —, for Women, 85  
 Porjus, 237, 240, 243, 244, 256-7, 259, 261  
 Porla Spa, 138  
 Porsifors Fall, 262  
 Posse, Anna, tomb of, 70  
 Post-buses, 4, 186-7, 193, 207  
 Präston, Island, 165  
 Prehistoric Times and Remains, 9-10, 16, 23, 25, 33, 38, 41, 47, 57, 58, 59, 64, 66, 70, 71, 72, 75, 78-79, 86, 92, 95, 96, 117, 139, 140, 152, 160, 162, 163, 167, 175, 208, 225, 259; see also Rock-carvings, Rune-stones, Vikings  
 Printz, Johan, Governor, 49, 145  
  
 Råbäck, 69  
 Racken, Lake, 117  
 Råda, 123, 124  
 Radio Svensk, 173  
 Ragnhildsholm Castle, 65  
 Ragunda, 194  
 Ragvald Jarl, Chieftain of the Västrogths, 70  
 Railways; see Bergslagen; Gavle-Dala; Köping-Hult; and State Railways  
 Råmen, 127  
 Ramlösa Spa, 31  
 Ramnäs, 130  
 Ramnasjö, Lake, 74  
 Ramsele, 214, 215  
 Ramsundaberget, 89  
 Rankhyttan, 182  
 Ransäter, 123  
 Råshult, 37, 41  
 Rättvik, 167, 169, 171-2, 176, 178  
 Rautasdalen, 246  
 Red Cross, Swedish, 265  
 Reformation, The, 8, 11, 22, 68, 70, 129, 135



- Regnard, Jean, François, 247  
 Rehn, J. E., 150  
 Reselius, Erik, 212  
*Rhyming Chronicle*, 20  
 Riksdags, 10, 76, 129, 130, 154  
 Riksgränsen, 13, 233, 237, 239, 243, 254-5, 262  
 Rinsjön, Lake, 27  
 Riseberga Nunnery, 138  
 Risinge Church, 79-80  
 Rista Falls, 197  
 Ritsemjokk, 261  
 Roads, 3-4, 23, 138, 251  
 Rock-Carvings, 59, 62, 64, 89, 193, 200, 214  
 Rocksjön, Lake, 48  
 Rogsta, 162  
 Röjan, 187, 207  
 Röjeråsen Observatory, 172  
 Rök, 79  
 Roma Convent, 95  
 Roman Catholicism, 11, 19, 129  
 Rombakfjord (Norway), 255  
 Rönneå, River, 32  
 Ronneby, 52-3  
 Rönnskär, 224  
 Rösåsberget Mountain, 208  
 Rosen, Count von, 151, 152  
 Rosenbom, Gubben, 53  
 Rosenborg Manor, 118  
 Rosersberg Manor, 146  
 Roskilde (Denmark) Cathedral, canonry of, 28, Treaty of, 17, 52  
 Roslin, Alexander, 169  
 Röstånga, 31  
 Rothman, Dr., 37  
 Rottmen, Lake, 122  
 Rottneros Manor (*Ekeby*), 121  
 Roxen, Lake, 76  
 Royal Swedish Yacht Club, 91, 113  
 Rudbeck, Dr. Olof, 37  
 Rudbeckius, Johannes, Bishop, 129, 175  
 Rune-Stones, 38, 47, 55, 64, 79, 86, 148, 162, 191  
 Runn, Lake, 181  
 Russia, 9, 92, 221, 225  
 Russian Raid, 149, 161, 204, 210  
 Rydberg, Viktor, 48-9  
 Rydöholm Castle, 144; Manor, 144  
 Rynning, Erik, Admiral, tomb of, 90  
 Ryssberget, 55
- Säffle, 117, 118; Canal, 118  
 Saga, M.S., 13  
*Saga of Gösta Berling*, the, see Lagerlöf, Selma  
 Sagån, River, 129  
 Sagas, the Lake of the (Lake Vättern), 48  
 Saggatjaur, Lake, 263  
 St. Birgitta, 50, 101-2, 144; tomb of, 102  
 —, monuments to children of, 102  
 —, monuments to parents of, 141  
 St. Erik, King of Sweden, 140  
 St. Lawrence of Saxony, 21  
 St. Margaret's Shift, 22  
 St. Olof, 25, 171, 191, 206  
 St. Sigfried, 38, 66, 70  
 St. Staffan, 160  
 St. Staffan's Stupa, 160  
 Sala, 156  
 Sälen, 174, 176  
 Salen, Lake, 38  
 Sällsjön, Lake, 195  
 Saltoluokta, 254, 257-8, 259  
 Saltsjöbaden, 82, 91, 113  
 Saltsjön, 105, 112  
 Salsta Manor, 152  
 Sänfjället Mountain, 187  
 Sandhamn, 113  
 Sandnäset, 207  
 Sandslån Timber Sorting Station, 213  
 Sandträsk, 225  
 Sandvik, 220  
 Sandviken, 157, 158-9  
 Sarek-Akavare Mountains, 254, 259, 263  
 Särna, 177  
 Särö, 60  
 Sassnitz (Germany), 18  
 Sätaröd, 26  
 Säter, 179  
 Sätergläntan Weaving School, 172-3  
 Sävälängen, Lake, 73  
 Sävja Manor, 143  
 Sawmills, 115, 123, 124, 204, 205, 212, 220  
 Saxnäs, 266  
 Scheele, C. V., 106, 130  
 Schröder, Caspar, 171  
 Schück, Adolf, and Carl Hallendorff, authors of *History of Sweden*, 10

- Schwerin, Major-General Count, 81  
 Scots in Sweden, 10, 16, 18-19, 22, 24, 28, 30, 46-7, 60, 64, 76, 99, 106, 109, 141, 195  
*Scots in Sweden*, by T. A. Fischer, 10  
 Seglora Church, 106  
 Sehlstedt, Elias, 210  
 Selånger, 206  
 Selångerån, River, 203  
 Seton, George, 109  
 Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 16, 30-1  
 Sidners, family, 210  
 Siellatjåkko Mountain, 253  
 Sigismund, King of Poland and Sweden, 11, 76  
 Sigtuna, 145-6  
 Sigtuna-Stiftelsen Hospits, 146  
 Sigurd Fafnesbane Saga, rock-carving illustrating, 89  
 Silfversparre, Colonel Erik, 40  
 Siljan, Lake, 156, 167, 170, 172, 173, 174, 177, 178  
 Siljan School, 170  
 Siljansnäs, 173  
 Siljeström, Lars, 169  
 Silverfallet Fall, 237, 253, 254  
 Simlång Valley, 57  
 Simrishamn, 25  
 Sinclair, Andrew, 60  
 Sitasjaurestugan, 261  
 Sjögränd, 123  
 Sjöstrann, Karin and Per, 157  
 Sjugare, 169  
 Skabersjö Castle, 16  
 Skagern, Lake, 125, 138  
 Skagersbrunn, 138  
 Skälby, Barons of, 103  
 Skälderviken, 32  
 Skällvik Church, 81  
 Skålstugan, 200  
 Skåne, 6, 11, 15-34, 35, 36, 39, 47, 56, 74, 116, 139  
 Skänninge, 77, 103  
 Skanör, 17, 20, 23  
 Skansen, 108-6, 169  
 Skara, 66, 68, 70, 71, 182  
 Skärallid, 31  
 Skarhult Castle, 16  
 Skarped (*Högfors*), 121  
 Skärva Manor, 53, 54  
 Skärvsta Plateau, 213  
 Skattungbyn, 178  
 Skawonius, S. E., 43  
 Skedevi Manor, 77  
 Skee, 64  
 Skellefteå, 220, 221-4  
 Skelleftehamn, 224  
 Skellefte, River, 224  
 Skidfrämjandet (Society for the Promotion of Ski-ing in Sweden), 14, 186, 201, 255  
 Ski-ing, see Skidfrämjandet  
 Skinnaregården (*Helgesäter*), 121  
 Skjöldebrand, Count, author of *A Picturesque Journey to the North Cape*, 230  
 —, Countess, 30  
 Skog Church, 160  
 Skogstorp, 89  
 Skokloster Castle, 144-5  
 Skottorp, 57  
 Skövde, 71, 73  
 Skram, Peter, 29  
 Skuleberget Mountain, 216  
 Skvader, the, 204  
 Slätbaken, 81  
 Småland, 26, 35-45, 48-51, 74, 77, 79  
 Smedjebacken, 129  
 Smitingen, 212  
 Smörgasbord, 4  
 Smygehuk, 23  
 Snäckgårdsbaden, 96  
 Snasahögarna Mountains, 201  
 Söderåla, 160  
 Söderåsen, 31  
 Söderblom, Nathan, Archbishop, 12, 86, 144, 160  
 Söderfors Steelworks, 180  
 Söderhamn, 160, 161, 164, 165  
 Söderköping, 79, 81  
 Södermanland, 79, 82-91, 143  
 Södertälje, 86, 91  
 Södra Finnskoga, 121, 123  
 Södra Råda Ödekyrka, 125  
 Sofiero, Villa, 31  
 Sollefteå, 209, 212, 213, 214  
 Sollerön, Island, 167, 174  
 Solliden, Summer Palace, 46  
 Sölvesborg, 55  
 Soop, Erik, Colonel, tomb of, 70  
 Sörensen, Henrik, 75  
 Sorsele, 265  
 South Africa, 98  
 South America, 98, 232

- Sövedeborg, 16  
 Sparre, Louis, 176  
 Sparreholm, 89  
 Sparvgården, 172  
 Stadjan, Mount, 177  
 Stagnelius, Erik Johan, author of  
     *The Lilies of Saron*, 46  
 Stanhope, Lady Hester, 228  
 Stanislas II Augustus, King of  
     Poland, letters of, 90  
 State Railways, 2-3, 114, 127, 137,  
     156, 240, 254  
 —, Conveyance of Luggage, 3;  
     Time-Tables, 3  
 —, Inland Line, 125, 178, 186,  
     207, 237, 238, 240, 254, 255-6  
 —, Ore Line, 225, 231, 234, 238,  
     240, 255  
 Stavsten, 24  
 Stedingk, C. B. C. K. von, Field-  
     Marshal, 89  
 Stegeborg, Castle and Mansion, 80,  
     81  
 Stegeholm Castle, 45  
 Sten, John, 162  
 Stenbacken, 239  
 Stenbock family seat, 74; tombs of,  
     87, 141  
 —, Magnus, General, 74, 90  
 —, Catherine, Queen of Sweden,  
     74  
 Stenhammar Manor, 89  
 Steninge Manor, 146  
 Stenkil, King of Sweden, 140  
 Stenshuvud, 25  
 Stentoften-stone, 55  
 Stenungsön, Island, 65  
 Stenungsund, 65  
 Stewart, S. (Walking Stewart), 247  
 Stiernhöök, Johan, 'The Father of  
     Swedish Legal Knowledge', 171  
 Stiernhielm, George, 'The Father  
     of Swedish poetry', author of  
     *Hercules*, 184  
 Stigsdotter, Barbro, 181  
 Stigtomta Church, 90  
 Stjärnhov Manor, 89  
 Stjärnorp Castle, 76-7  
 Stockholm, 9, 11, 17, 18, 20, 23, 26  
     37, 49, 54, 58, 63, 65, 67, 69, 72,  
     80, 82, 86, 89, 91, 92, 94, 99, 100,  
     101, 103, 104-13, 121, 131, 134,  
     135, 138, 144, 146, 148, 151, 156,  
     171, 195, 207, 210, 219, 222, 230,  
     238, 254  
 Stockholms Archipelago, 112-13, 148  
 — 'Blood Bath', 11, 108-9  
 — Town Hall, 44, 103, 106-7  
 Stöde, 206  
 Stödesjön, Lake, 206  
 Stola, 69  
 Stöpafors (*Lötafors*), 121  
 Stora Förvar Grotto, 96  
 Stora Karlsö Island, 96  
 Stora Kopparbergs Bergslags Co.,  
     179-80  
 Stora Lee Lake, 115  
 Stora Lulevattnen, Lake, 256, 261  
 Stora Sjöfallet Falls, 237, 240, 243,  
     257, 258-9  
 Stora Mölla Falls, 32  
 Stora Tuna, 133, 184  
 Storbacken, 262  
 Storbofallet Falls, 195-6  
 Storbroyttan, 125  
 Storfors, 124  
 Storholmen, 113  
 Storlien, 195, 201-2  
 Storsjön, Lake (Gästrikland), 159  
 —, (Jämtland), 191, 192, 194  
 Storsjön Monster, 192  
 Storulvåstugan, 201  
 Storuman, 237, 265, 266  
 Storvätteshogna Mountain, 177  
 Stråkanäsforsen, 228  
 Strängnäs, 86-8  
 Stråtjärä, 160  
 Strindberg, Tore, 111  
 —, August, 12  
 Strömsbro, 159  
 Strömsholm, 129, 130  
 Strömsholms Canal, 129  
 Strömstad, 59, 63, 64  
 Stromsund, 193  
 Ströms Vattudal, 193  
 Stugsund, 160  
 Sture family, 10, 83, 108, 109, 128,  
     130, 142; tombs of, 87, 141  
 Sturefors Manor, 77  
 Styrsö, 60  
*Suecia*, S.S., 13  
 Suffragettes, 136  
 Sundblad, Verner, 162  
 Sundborn, 182-3  
 Sundsberg (*Björne*), 121  
 Sulitelma Mountains, 263

- Sundsvall, 194, 203-4, 205, 206, 209  
 Sunne (*Broby*), 121, 122  
 Sunnersberg Church, 67-8  
 Suorva, 257, 259, 261  
 Svanberg, Professor, 230  
 Svaneholm Castle, 16, 47  
 Svanström, Ragnar, and Carl-Fredrik Palmstierna, authors of *A Short History of Sweden*, 10  
 Svärdsjö, Lake, 159  
 Svartå, 138  
 Svartån, River, 134, 138  
 Sveas, 9, 82, 128, 138, 139, 140  
 Sveavägen, 138  
 Svedberg, Jasper, Bishop, 182  
 Sveden Manor, 182  
 Sveg, 185, 186  
 Svenska Turisttrafikförbundet (Swedish Tourist Traffic Association), 10, 14  
 Svenska Turistföreningen (Swedish Touring Club), 4, 14, 186, 198, 199, 201, 253, 256, 260  
 Sverker, King of Sweden, 76, 78  
 Sverker's House, 78  
 Sverker's Chapel, 78  
 Svinryggen, 133  
 Sweden, Books on, 10. See also Lapland  
 Swedenborg, Emanuel, 12, 141, 182  
 Swedish America S.S. Line, 99  
 Swedish East Asiatic Co., 98  
 Swedish East India Co., 98  
 Swedish Lloyd S.S. Co., 13, 99  
 Swedish Mexico S.S. Line, 98  
 Swedish Travel Bureau, London, 13  
 Sylarna, Mount, 201  
 Tacitus, author of *Germania*, 139  
 Tågsjöberg, 214  
 Tåkern, Lake, 79  
 Tällberg, 169, 170  
 Tamm, Elizabeth, 85  
 Tändalssjön, Lake, 188  
 Tännäs, 186, 188  
 Tännälen, 186  
 Tännforsen Falls, 196, 200  
 Tanum Parish, 64  
 Tärändö, River, 232  
 Tarfala, Lake, 251-2  
 Tärnaby, 266  
 Tärnö, Island, 55  
 Tegnaby, 39  
 Tegnér, Esaias, Bishop, 12, 23, 36, 38-9, 116, 122, 127; author of *Svea*, 39; *Frithjolf's Saga*, 39  
 Tempelman, Olof, 210  
 Tengbom, Ivar, 107  
 Tensta Church, 152  
 Tessin, Nicodemus, the Elder, 44-5, 145, 146, 152  
 —, —, the Younger, 53, 77, 125, 146  
 Theosophical School, 50  
 Thirty Years' War, 11, 70, 85, 87, 144, 164, 177  
 Thomas, Bishop, 88  
 Thor, 20, 140  
 Thott family, 16  
 Tickel, Mr. and Lady G., 228  
 Tingley, Katherine, 50  
 Tiren, Johan and Karl, 190, 194-5; Lisa and Stina, 194  
 Tjärnbräcka, 188  
 Tjärstad Church, 77  
 Tjolöholm Manor, 58  
 Tjörn, Island, 61  
 Tobo, 149  
 Töcksfors, 115  
 Tofta, Lake, 183  
 Tolvfors, 157  
 Tönnebro Creek, 160  
 Topelius (Zakris), 249  
 Torekov, 34  
 Torhamn, 159  
 Torneå, 220, 228-30, 249  
 Torne, River, 220, 228, 230-2, 246, 252  
 Tornehamn, 254  
 Torneträsk, Lake, 231, 239, 246, 247, 252, 254  
 Torpa Castle, 73  
 Torp, Lake, 206, 207  
 Torpshammar, 206, 207  
 Torsburgen Hills, 95  
 Torsby (*Björnådet*), 118, 120, 121, 122  
 Torshälla, 88  
 Torup Castle, 16  
 Tøssebergsklätten (*Gurlitta Klätt*), 121  
 Tottic, Charles and Thomas, 106  
 Trade Fair, 19  
 Trälleborg, 18, 23, 24  
 Tranås, 49  
 Traneberg Manor, 69

- Transtrand, 174, 184  
 Troili, Uno, 123  
 Trollhättan, 67, 100-1  
 Tromtö, 53  
 Trondheim (Norway), 185, 190, 202, 207, 228  
 Trönö, 160  
 Trosa, 91  
 Trysunda, Island, 218  
 Tulleråsen, 193  
 Tullgarn Castle, 91  
 Tureholm Manor, 91  
 Turi, Johan, 234; author of *Turi's Book of Lappland*, 235, 248  
 Tylösand, 56-7  
 Tyngsjö, 184  
 Tyringe, 26  
  
 Uddeholm Co., 123, 124  
 Uddevalla, 59, 64-5  
 Uddheden, 122  
 Uleåborg (Oulu, Finland), 250  
 Ulfåsa Estate, 102  
 Ulricehamn, 67, 73, 74  
 Ulrika Eleonora, the Elder, Queen of Sweden, 57  
 —, the Younger, Queen of Sweden, 12, 148  
 Ulriksdal Palace, 113  
 Ulvhild, Queen of Sweden, 78  
 Ulvö, Island, 216-18, 219  
 Umeå, 220, 221, 267  
 Ume, River, 220, 221, 265, 267  
 Umfors, 237, 265, 266  
 Undersåker, 196, 197-8, 199  
 Undersvik, 165  
 Uppland, 82, 128, 139-52  
 Uppsala, 37, 75, 123, 135, 138, 139-143, 144, 145, 146, 150, 151, 152, 227, 228  
 Uranianborg Castle, 28  
 Urshult, 36, 41  
 Utmeland, 176  
  
 Vä, 26  
 Vadsbro, 90  
 Vadstena, 49, 50, 76, 77, 101-2  
 Vaikijaur, Lake, 263  
 Vaisaluokta, 237, 240, 257, 259, 260-261  
 Vakkejokk, 253  
 Vålådalen, 197  
 Valbo, 157  
  
 Valdemar Atterdag, King of Denmark, 93  
 Valdemaren, Lake, 89  
 Valdemar Magnusson, Duke of Finland, 90  
 Valdemarsvik, 79  
 Valhall, 55  
 Vallåkra, 27  
 Vallbo Lapp Chapel, 198  
 Vällistafället, 198  
 Valsjöbyn, 193  
 Vämund, 79  
 Van Dyck, Sir Anthony, 68  
 Väner, Lake, 67, 69, 73, 101, 114, 118, 119, 124  
 Vänersborg, 65, 67  
 Vången, 196  
 Vännäs, 220, 221  
 Varberg, 57-8  
 Varend district, 41  
 Varin, 79  
 Värmdö, 113  
 Värmland, 38, 114, 116-27, 136  
 Värmlands Eda, 118  
 Värmlandsnäs Peninsula, 118  
 Varnhem Abbey, 71  
 Varpan, Lake, 181  
 Vasa, Erik Johansson, 108  
 Vasara, Lake, 239  
 Vassbotten, Lake, 101  
 Vassijaur, 239, 254  
 Vassitjåkko Mountain, 254  
 Västanfors, 131  
 Västanvik, 168, 173  
 Västerås, 128-9, 130, 134, 146, 175  
 Västerbotten, 220-5, 264, 267  
 Västergötland, 58, 66-74, 167  
 Västerplana Church, 71  
 Västervik, 45, 79  
 Västmanland, 89, 124, 128-34, 136  
 Västra Kvarken Strait, 220  
 Vättern, Lake, 35, 48, 49, 50, 51, 67, 73, 78, 101, 128, 138  
 Vaxholm, 113  
 Växjö, 36, 37, 38-41, 48  
 Vemdalen, 186, 187  
 Ven, Island of, 27-9  
 Vendel, 139, 152  
 Vesvrotti, Carol Ricard de, 247  
 Vidablick Observatory, 172  
 Vifors Manor, 159  
 Vika, 184  
 Vikarsjön, Lake, 187

- Vikbolandet Peninsula, 80  
 Viken, 31  
 Vikings, 9, 59, 60, 62-3, 92, 174, 211;  
   ship monuments, 25, 47, 64;  
   graves, 47, 49, 55, 71, 172, 174  
 Viksjön, Lake, 159  
 Vilhelmina, 266, 267  
 Vindel, River, 221  
 Vingäng, Lake, 124  
 Visby, 82, 92-6, 102  
 Visconti, Paolo Arconati, Marquis,  
   247  
 Visingsö, Island of, 49-50  
 Viskan, River, 74  
 Visnum district, 125  
 Vist Church, 77  
 Vitaby, 25  
 Vitberget, 224  
 Vitsand Church, 123  
 Vittangi, 231, 243, 249, 252  
 Vittsjö, 26  
 Vittskövle Castle, 16, 25  
 Vöderslöv, 38  
 Vojmsjön, Lake, 267  
 Volgsjön, Lake, 266  
 Vrams-Gunnarstorp Castle, 16  
 Vrena Church, 90  
 Vreta Kloster, 76, 103  
 Vuollerim, 262  
  
 Wachtmeister family, 54  
 Wählin, Dr. Hans, 96  
 Wahlman, Professor Lars, 107, 159  
  
 Wallberg, F. B., 189  
 Wallin, Johan Olof, Archbishop,  
   184  
 Walloon Immigration, 149  
 Wallquist, Dr. Einar, author of *Can  
   the Doctor Come?*, 264-5  
 Washington, George, 80, 89  
 Wendel Kråka, King of the Sveas,  
   152  
 Werner (German Artist), 69  
 Westman, C., 107  
 Whitelocke, Bulstrode, 11  
 Wickman, G., 242  
 William, H.R.H. Prince, 89, 218;  
   author of *This Land of Sweden*,  
   89  
 Windsor, H.R.H. Duke of, 154  
 Wivallius, Lars, 137  
 Women's Rights, 41, 136  
 Wrangel, Herman, Field-Marshal,  
   144  
 —, Karl Gustaf, Field-Marshal,  
   144  
  
 Yacht Club, Royal Swedish, 91, 113  
 Ystad, 23, 24-5  
  
 Zorn, Anders, 12, 76, 111, 162, 166,  
   167, 173, 174, 175, 176, 181, 183,  
   190  
 —, Emma, 176  
 Zorngården, 175

PRINTED BY  
NORTHUMBERLAND PRESS LIMITED  
GATESHEAD ON TYNE

1751-7











